Defining Supremacy:

Walter J. Bossy and the Conceptual Origins of the Canadian 'Third Force' (1931-1972)

Bàrbara Molas Gregorio

A Dissertation submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Graduate Program in History
York University
Toronto, Ontario

June 2021

© Bàrbara Molas Gregorio, 2021

Abstract

This dissertation, entitled "Defining Supremacy: Walter J. Bossy and the Conceptual Origins of the Canadian 'Third Force' (1931-1972)", examines a neglected aspect of the history of Canadian multiculturalism to illuminate the ideological foundations of the concept 'third force'. Focusing on the particular thought of ultra-conservative Ukrainian Canadian Walter J. Bossy during his time in Montreal (1931-1970s), I demonstrate that the idea that Canada was composed of three equally important groups emerged from a context defined by reactionary ideas on ethnic diversity and integration. Two broad questions shape this research: first, what the meaning originally attached to the idea of a 'third force' was, and what the intentions behind the conceptualization of a trichotomic Canada were; second, whether Bossy's understanding of the 'third force' precedes, or is related in any way to, postwar debates on liberal multiculturalism at the core of which was the existence of a 'third force'. Based upon Jouni-Matti Kuukkanen's theory of conceptual change (2008), this study concludes that Bossy's conceptualization of the 'third force' shares the core idea of a trichotomic definition of Canada with postwar liberal multiculturalism, but radically differs from it in that Bossy's ideas at the *margin* of the 'third force' (Christian and European supremacy, for example) never evolved. It was progressive sectors of the Canadian population who altered existing ideas at the *margin* of 'third force' and ultimately used the concept to propose a more plural and egalitarian society. This dissertation constitutes a contribution to the study of Canadian multiculturalism, radical-right ideology, and the history of concepts.

Acknowledgements

When I first met Professor Adrian Shubert in 2016 at the Universitat Pompeu Fabra de Barcelona to ask him about Canadian universities, I would have never imagined that I would end up pursuing my PhD at York University. I also didn't expect to write a dissertation in Canadian history, a country of which unfortunately I did not know much until the fall of 2017. Today, Canada has not only become my research focus and scholarly interest, but also my home. This wouldn't have been possible without the unconditional support (academic, mental, and emotional), invaluable mentorship, and advice of my supervisors Professors Marcel Martel, Roberto Perin, and Adrian Shubert. I would be a different scholar, but also a different person, if it weren't for each and one of them. This dissertation is the result of their constant care and guidance, for which I will always be grateful. A vosaltres, gràcies de tot cor.

I would like to thank the History Department at York University at large, whose encouragement and support never failed throughout the years. It is thanks to their nominating me for the Ontario Trillium Scholarship that I was able to complete my doctorate in four years. Thanks also to the vital assistance of the History Department personnel, especially to Karen Dancy and Anita Szucsko, and also to Yuko Sorano from Graduate Awards. Finally, I would like to thank the York Immigration History Group for the early discussions on my PhD project, which helped me greatly to sharp my focus.

I could not leave York University without expressing how grateful I am to have met my colleagues, some of whom have become my closest friends.

These include my cohort: Aaron Armstrong, Zachary Consitt, Alexander

Gagne, Dave Hazzan, Jody Hodgins, and Alan Corbiere. But also: Virginia

(Ginnie) Grimaldi, Jason Chartrand, Taylor Starr, and Rebecca Lazarenko.

My thanks to Professor Matthew Feldman, whose advice and trust determined some of the most crucial opportunities that emerged in the latest months of my doctoral studies. I am also grateful to Professor Tamir Bar-On, whose enthusiasm and thoughts on pluralism and the right were so useful.

Lastly, I would like to express how sad it is to not being able to defend my dissertation surrounded by the people whom I most love due to COVID-19. These include, above all, my family in Spain. Thanks Eva Gregorio (Mami), Xavier Molas (Papi), and Alba Molas (Tati) for your immense support, love, and understanding.

It was never easy to leave home. It was even harder to decide that I was not going to come back. I wouldn't be as happy as I am if it weren't for Justin Mott. Thank you for reminding me that the sun will come out soon – like it always does in the Mediterranean.

Table of Contents

Abstract	ii
Acknowledgments	iii
Table of Contents	v
Introduction	1
Historiography and theoretical framework	5
Methodology	20
Sources	26
Contents	27
Chapter 1: Christian Revolutions	29
Introduction	29
Walter J. Bossy	30
A Call to Socially Minded Christian Canadians	38
The Christian Left	52
The 'foreign problem'	59
Conclusion	76
Chapter 2: Allegiances	77
Introduction	77
New Canadians Friendship House	78
Fundraising	90
Allegiance Day	107
The Ukrainian Question	121
Conclusion	134
Chapter 3: Networks	136
Introduction	136

L'Action Corporative	137
The Liberal Party1	.49
Fellow Crusaders	169
A White Third Force	183
Conclusion	194
Chapter 4: The Third Force	196
Introduction	196
The Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute	198
Biculturalism and Bilingualism	206
Partial Stories	214
The Third Force	220
Self-preservation	228
Conclusion	232
Conclusion	:35
Archives	45
Newspapers and Magazines24	4 5
Bibliography 24	47

Introduction

I have been asked many times why I decided to look at thirty years of the life of someone who was ultra-conservative, a white supremacist, quite unstable, and seemingly a rather irrelevant individual. Canadian historiography already says that Walter J. Bossy was a far-right Ukrainian immigrant who didn't do much besides stirring some Nazi sympathy among fellow expats in the Prairies. This supposed insignificance could explain why none of the local newspapers in Montreal, the core of his years of activism, mentioned his passing on January 3, 1979. But Bossy contributed to the history of Canada in a way that determined how we think of this nation up to this day. He was the first to imagine a trichotomic Canada; a united nation composed of three elements: the Frenchspeaking group; the English-speaking group; and *the third force*. This study follows the life and thought of Ukrainian Canadian Walter J. Bossy from his arrival in Montreal in 1931 from Winnipeg, when he was 32 years old and had lived in Canada for seven years, to his retirement from public activities in 1972. It begins in 1931 and not in 1924 or at an earlier time because it was in 1931 that Bossy began developing an interest in Canadian nationhood and governance. It is in Montreal that he began conceptualizing Canada as a trichotomic nation, and it is that specific thought that constitutes the focus and interest of this dissertation.

Bossy's idea of a trichotomic Canada emerged in a context characterized by accelerated change. Indeed, the crash of the New York stock market in October 1929 signaled the start of economic turmoil that would deeply define Canada's 1930s. At the outset, the Conservatives under Prime Minister Richard Bedford Bennett (R. B. Bennett) attempted to deal with this unprecedented economic disaster by increasing trade within the British Empire and imposing tariffs for imports from outside the Empire. But his policies had only limited

success. By 1933, tens of thousands had lost their jobs, and over 20% of the entire Canadian labour force remained unemployed. In Montreal, by 1933 there were 60,000 unemployed; counting their dependents, an estimated 250,000 people, or 30% of the city's population, were receiving relief from the city.¹

In this climate, extreme left- and right-wing political movements grew. Although the latter proved less numerous than the former, during the Depression many Canadians turned to religion for hope and direction. As a consequence, conservative and reactionary Christian groups flourished during the decade. In Quebec, Adrien Arcand founded his Nazi-inspired Parti National Social Chrétien claiming to represent the last stand of Roman Catholicism against communists and other atheists. While Arcand remained marginal, his fervent antisemitism was supported by French-Canadian nationalist organizations such as Jeune-Canada, the Ligue d'Action Nationale, and the provincial branch of the Social Credit Party of Canada. On the other hand, large sectors of the Catholic church interpreted the Depression as evidence of divine punishment for modernity, epitomized by revolutionary communism and unrestrained capitalism. Based on the encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno* authored by Pope Pius XI in 1931, which rejected the competitive nature

¹ Paul-André Linteau, René Durocher, Jean-Claude Robert, François Ricard, eds., *Quebec Since* 1930 (Toronto: James Lorimer&Company, 1991), 50-1; Jean Hamelin, Nicole Gagnon, *Histoire du catholicisme québécois*, Tome 1, 1898-1940 (Montreal: Boréal Express, 1984), 365-70.

² For an overview of the interwar far right in Canada, see Martin Robin, *Shades of Right: Nativist and Fascist Politics in Canada*, 1920-1940 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992).

³ Hugues Théoret, *The Blue Shirts: Adrien Arcand and Fascist Anti-Semitism in Canada* (Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2017).

⁴ Théoret, *The Blue Shirts*; Ninette Kelley, M. J. Trebikcock, eds. *The Making of the Mosaic: A History of Canadian Immigration Policy* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2010), 220; Janine Stingel, *Social Discredit: Anti-Semitism, Social Credit, and the Jewish Response* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2000).

of capitalism as well as the class struggle, they suggested a return to a more cooperative and Christian system inspired by the European medieval guilds.⁵ This was called corporatism.

In an era of extremes, many Canadians either created or looked for 'third parties', alternative ways of addressing the flaws of the existing economic and political systems. It is in this climate that Walter J. Bossy proposed a new model for the socio-economic organization and governance of Canada. The model consisted in having a small elite oversee a society structured in guilds. Inspired by contemporary elitist socio-political theories and corporatism, Bossy proposed the establishment of a Canadian state in which peoples of European descent would organize in guilds or professional 'units' and integrate under a common Christian framework. Like many others, he was trying to achieve a 'third way' out of the crisis, that is, a way that was defined neither by capitalism nor by communism, and that was built upon Christian principles. Thus, his early theories for the reorganization of Canada are not especially original. Yet what was new about his approach was that he believed that the integration of Canadians through a guild system would not be possible without first ensuring the cooperation between the three 'Canadian elements': the English-speaking group, the French-speaking group, and what in 1937 Bossy called the 'third group'. In other words, he envisioned the socio-economic reform of Canada as resulting from the integration of three national groups. Bossy understood Canada to be trichotomic almost thirty years before the idea of 'third force' was even employed in debates around multiculturalism.

Bossy believed that the unity of the 'third group' was necessary for successful reform to happen. So that is what he would focus on during the

⁵ Hamelin, Gagnon, *Histoire du catholicisme québécois*, 396-401.

interwar and the early postwar periods. His ability to work towards the unity of the 'third force' wouldn't have been possible without the help of the Montreal Catholic School Commission (MCSC), which employed him as instructor and inspector of the *classes étrangères* since 1931 until the 1960s (with some intervals). It is through the MCSC that Bossy was able to rally up to 15,000 people in 1936, and thousands of others in 1938, 1939, 1948 and 1949, in Montreal but also in Toronto. Such events wouldn't have been possible without the assistance of French Canadians like Jesuit Joseph Papin Archambault, Archbishop Georges Gauthier, or MCSC director Victor Doré. In highlighting what resulted from such relationships, I argue that bad economic conditions do not necessarily foster ethnic conflict. They do not automatically increase tension between English- and French-speaking Canadians and between these and the 'foreigners', as argued by Andrée Lévesque. Instead, I demonstrate that such conditions allowed for the emergence of new proposals focused on inter-ethnic cooperation, however imperfect. Secondly, I question Robert Gagnon's assessment of Bossy's role at the MSCS, which he describes as unimpactful,⁷ and propose a reassessment of the historical significance of his political

⁶ Andrée Lévesque, *Virage* à gauche interdit. Les Communistes, les socialistes et leurs ennemis au Québec 1929-1939 (Montreal: Boréal Express, 1984).

⁷ Robert Gagnon, *Histoire de la Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal* (Montreal: Boréal, 1996), 186-7. In their respective accounts of the history of the MSCS, Michael Behiels and Jean-Philippe Croteau don't mention the interwar Comité d'Aide aux Étrangers Catholiques, established after Bossy's 1936 proposal, or any of the subsequent New Canadians' mobilizations and organizations. See: Michael Behiels, "The Commission des Écoles catholiques de Montréal and the New Canadian Question: 1947-1963", *Canadian Ethnic Studies*, 18, 2 (1986): 38-64; Jean-Philippe Croteau, "Les commissions scolaires et les immigrants à Toronto et à Montréal (1900-1945): quatre modèles d'intégration en milieu urbain", *Francophonies d'Amérique*, Issue 31 (Printemps 2011): 49-85.

thought⁸ and the major part that the MSCS played in giving it a platform for action.

Historiography and theoretical framework

Above all, this dissertation constitutes a contribution to the study of Canadian multiculturalism. A mechanism which seems to offer a means to combine both the recognition of ethnic differences and the continuation of unified nationhood, Canadian multiculturalism has been widely praised in Canada and abroad. Part of the reason for this is that, in principle, multiculturalism offers minorities the possibility to claim rights and recognition. It's a compromise by which unequal group relations are meant to be bridged, rather than reproduced, with a view to create a more unified nationhood. However, Canadian multiculturalism was shaped after Pierre Elliott Trudeau's own understanding of pluralism, which was based on the idea that individual rights must prevail over group rights. Indeed, what Ian McKay calls "the liberal framework" was an essential force in leading to the proclamation in 1971 of Canada as a multicultural nation within a bilingual framework.

⁸ Political thought or political philosophy is understood here as the study of government and governance, addressing questions about the nature, scope, and legitimacy of public agents and institutions and the relationships between them.

⁹ See, for example: Will Kymlicka, *Multicultural Citizenship: A Liberal Theory of Minority Rights* (Oxford: Oxford Clarendon Press, 1995); Ian Angus, *A Border Within: National Identity, Cultural Plurality, and Wilderness* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1997).

¹⁰ Ian McKay, "The Liberal Framework", in Jean-François Constant, Michel Ducharme, eds., *Liberalism and Hegemony*. *Debating the Canadian Liberal Revolution* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2009).

For Canadian Francophones as for First Nations, multiculturalism "remains ambiguous since it undermines their claim for more autonomy". ¹¹
Both these groups have been fighting for that since they became British subjects in the eighteenth century. At first, the British expected *Canadiens* (French Canadians) and Indigenous peoples to either assimilate or perish. Later in the eighteenth century, the idea of a plural nation emerged in part from the concessions given to Indigenous peoples and French Canadians through the Royal Proclamation of 1763 and the 1774 Quebec Act. Those concessions were used to ensure unity against the expansion of Americans into Canadian territory; ¹² to contain the French-Canadian fact to a specific territory; ¹³ and to protect the Anglophone minorities in Quebec. ¹⁴ Seventeen years later, British authorities divided the province of Quebec into Lower Canada and Upper Canada, giving both colonies representative parliamentary institutions. ¹⁵

Following the 1837-38 rebellions, however, Britain attempted to assimilate French Canada by decreeing the union of Lower Canada and Upper Canada, the use of French in the colonial parliament being initially disallowed. But the presence of two national communities created tensions that made colonial governance in the United Canadas difficult, and by mid-1800s

-

¹¹ Elke Winter, "Bridging Unequal Relations, Ethnic Diversity, and the Dream of Unified Nationhood: Multiculturalism in Canada), *Zeitschrift für Kanada-Studien* 1, pp. 38-57, (2007): 52.

¹² Eva Mackey, *The House of Difference*. Cultural Politics and National Identity in Canada (London: Routledge, 1999), 27.

¹³ Denys Delâge, "Quebec and Aboriginal Peoples", in M. Venne, ed., *Vive Quebec! New Thinking and New Approaches to the Quebec Nation* (Toronto: James Lorimer & Co., 2001), 127-136.

¹⁴ Kenneth McRoberts, *Misconceiving Canada: The Struggle for National Unity* (Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1997).

¹⁵ Daniel Heidt, ed., *Reconsidering Confederation: Canada's Founding Debates*, 1864-1999 (Calgary: University of Calgary Press, 2018), 76.

Confederation was proposed as an alternative form or political and geographical organization. Established in 1867, the new federal government would have "limited control over issues at the heart of French-Canadian concerns", like education, language, and religion. ¹⁶ Ultimately, Confederation "served to solidify the power and autonomy of the largest number of French Canadians within Canada: Quebecers … protecting French-Canadian culture and society in his home province." ¹⁷

Critical of French-Canadian claims to a special status within

Confederation, postcolonial scholars like Eve Haque, Richard Day or Himani

Bannerji argue that the federal state remains a mechanism of subordination of
minorities of descent other than British and French that facilitates the
perpetuation of colonial structures to the benefit the 'two founding nations'
only.¹⁸ Questioning postcolonial assessments on Canadian multiculturalism,
Marcel Martel and Martin Pâquet, as well as Kenneth McRoberts or Guy
Laforest, stress that the idea of multiculturalism within a bilingual framework
in fact leads to cultural relativism, as it divorces language from culture, and
language alone can't protect the structures that ensure the development of a
society.¹⁹ As a consequence, they argue, Canadian multiculturalism undermines

¹⁶ Heidt, Reconsidering Confederation, 85.

¹⁷ Ibid., 97.

¹⁸ Eve Haque, *Multiculturalism Within a Bilingual Framework: Language, Race, and Belonging in Canada* (Toronto: University of Toronto, 2012); Richard Day, *Multiculturalism and the History of Canadian Diversity* (Toronto: University of Toronto, 2000); Himani Bannerji, *The Dark Side of the Nation: Essays on Multiculturalism, Nationalism and Gender* (Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 2000).

¹⁹ Marcel Marcel and Martin Pâquet, *Speaking Up: A History of Language and Politics in Canada and Quebec* (Toronto: Between the Lines, 2012); McRoberts, *Misconceiving Canada*; Guy Laforest, *Trudeau and the End of a Canadian Dream* (Montreal: McGill, Queen's University Press, 1995).

French-Canadian claims to rights and recognition as a national entity within the federation.

French Canadians had relied on the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism (and especially on co-chair of the Commission André Laurendeau), established in 1963, to amend the relationship between the 'two founding nations' and ensure that Quebec's hopes for equal demographic and economic development would be addressed. When Trudeau's Liberal Party ignored Laurendeau's recommendations on bilingualism and biculturalism and declared Canada a multicultural nation in 1971, those hopes disappeared. McRoberts insists that, before Trudeau, neither the Pearson Government nor the Royal Commission had seriously questioned the bicultural character of the country. The establishment of official bilingualism and biculturalism was the attempt by French Canadians to reject the effects (economical, cultural) of a colonial power rather than to impose new unequal power relations over other minorities as postcolonial scholars suggest it does. 21

In *Misconceiving Canada* (1997), Kenneth McRoberts explains that Quebec won nothing from Trudeau's multiculturalism. Instead of honouring Confederation, he says, Trudeau sought national unity based on individual rather than collective rights, which ultimately favoured English Canadian assimilation. To McRoberts, liberal multiculturalism promotes freedom of choice but denies cultural groups the protection they need to develop and survive.²² He insists that multiculturalism rejects Quebec's understanding of Canada (that is, the compact or dual contract) and it contradicts the

 $^{\rm 20}$ McRoberts, Misconceiving Canada, 44.

²¹ Martel, Pâquet, Speaking Up, 72-3.

²² McRoberts, Misconceiving Canada, 126.

recommendations of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, which not only intended to ensure the equality between two founding nations but also take into account and safeguard the contribution of other ethnic groups to the enrichment of Canada's culture. In short, cultural pluralism undermines Quebec's claims for a special status and autonomy.²³ Many francophones argue that this shift was deliberately designed to obscure Quebec's constitutional agenda and bury its demands under an ever-growing pool of ethnic minorities.²⁴ Indeed, it is widely accepted that "*in practice* multiculturalism helped ... to undermine [Quebec's] distinctiveness in terms of its history and place in the Confederation".²⁵

Since Trudeau declared Canada to be a multicultural nation in 1971, many have tried to suggest alternative frameworks that would allow to approach the Quebec question in a better (and less conflicting) way. In 1995, Guy Laforest suggested multi-*nationalism*. Building upon Henri Bourassa's compact theory, he argued that asymmetry would work more effectively than multiculturalism because it would be able to protect group identities attached to specific territories like Quebec. This theory, however, is difficult to apply to Indigenous peoples, as the dispossession of their lands have led to geographical dispersion, as Will Kymlicka argues.²⁶ Despite supporting the idea that what he calls "national minorities" (which Kymlicka identifies as Quebec, and Indigenous groups) deserve unique rights by nature of their historical role in

²³ Ibid., 124.

²⁴ Vince Seymour Wilson, "The Tapestry Vision of Canadian Multiculturalism", *Canadian Journal of Political Science*, 26 (4): 645-69.

²⁵ Winter, "Bridging Unequal Relations...": 45.

²⁶ Will Kymlicka, "Federalism, Nationalism, and Multiculturalism", in Dimitrios Karmis, Wayne Norman, eds., *Theories of Federalism: A Reader* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2005).

Canada, Kymlicka states that asymmetry could lead to secession, as it is based on the idea of separation or two distinct nations rather than on the idea of union and plurality.²⁷ Trying to re-conceive the place of Quebec within a plural Canada, Jocelyn Maclure suggests the establishment of a political framework in which Quebecers can freely express the "polyphony" of their identities and their processes of (historical) memory.²⁸ He is, however, not too specific about what this framework should look like besides saying that it would reflect neither the sum of different ethnic enclaves nor the sole object of national identification for all its members.²⁹ Neither does he fully explain what the place of ethnic minorities of descent other than French who do not identify with what Maclure calls Quebec's "common denominator" would be.³⁰

This dissertation focuses precisely upon the historical efforts of one ethnic minority spokesperson to redefine Canadian identity and the place of ethnic groups in it. In tracing the ideological roots of the 'third force' back to reactionary ideologue Walter J. Bossy, this study represents a first attempt to unpack the significance of a concept which to this day scholars continue to use without interrogating its historical meaning.³¹ It also constitutes a first attempt

²⁷ Ibid., 283.

²⁸ Jocelyn Maclure, *Quebec Identity: The Challenge of Pluralism* (London: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2003), 75.

²⁹ Maclure, *Quebec Identity*, 84.

³⁰ Ibid., 109.

³¹ See, for example: Roberto Perin, *The Immigrant's Church: The Third Force in Canadian Catholicism, 1880-1920* (Toronto: Canadian Historical Association, 1998); Evelyn Kallen, *Ethnicity and Human Rights in Canada* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010); Julia Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism – Ukrainian-Canadian Involvement in the Multiculturalism Discussion of the 1960s as an Example of the Position of the 'Third Force'", *Canadian Ethnic Studies Journal* 38, no. 1 (2006): 47-64; Miriam Smith, ed., *Group Politics and Social Movements in Canada* (Toronto: Univesity of Toronto Press, 2014); Valerie Knowles, *Strangers at Our Gates: Canadian Immigration and Immigration Policy,* 1540-2006 (Toronto: Dundurn Press, 2007); Hugh Donald Forbes,

to understand the meaning of the 'third force' from individuals belonging to ethnic groups other than English- or French-speaking. In doing so, this dissertation is a response to Marcel Martel's call to switch our focus from politicians to ethnic groups in our study of Canadian politics and political thought, bringing new voices into the study of interwar and early postwar debates on Canadian multiculturalism. As a consequence, this research shows that concerns over the integration of minorities did not emerge from the experience of the Second World War among the political left, but were first expressed in the 1930s by reactionary minorities of European descent other than English or French. This statement also challenges previous understandings of multiculturalism in Canadian scholarship which relate its ideological or conceptual origins to the establishment of policies and programs of the Canadian Citizenship branch in the 1940s; to the "multicultural movement of the 1960s"; or to the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism in

Multiculturalism in Canada: Constructing a Model Multiculture with Mulicultural Values (Toronto: Palgrave Macmillan, 2019).

³² Marcel Martel, "Managing Ethnic Pluralism: The Canadian Experience, 1860-1971", in T. Greven and H. Ickstadt, eds., *Meeting Global and Domestic Challenges: Canadian Federalism in Perspective* (Berlin: John F. Kennedy-Institut fur Nordamerikastudien/Freie Universitat, 2004), 110.

³³ Examples of multiculturalism studied from the perspective or as a project of the political left and/or English- and French-speaking groups include: Charles Taylor, *Multiculturalism and the Politics of Recognition* (US: Princeton University Press, 1992); Kay Anderson, "Thinking 'Postnationally': Dialogue across Multicultural, Indigenous, and Settler Spaces", *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 90(2): 381-391; Ghassan Hage, *White Nation: Fantasies of White Supremacy in a Multicultural Society* (New York: Routledge, 2000); Forbes, *Multiculturalism in Canada*; Day, *Multiculturalism and the History of Canadian Diversity*. Ian McKay framed all nation-building processes in Canada as liberal in *The Liberal Framework*. In general, Canadian scholarly work in the social sciences has tended to mostly focus on the left, the liberal, or the progressive side of the political spectrum, see: R. Francis, Richard Jones, Donald Smith, *Canadian History Since Confederation: Destinies* (Nelson Education Limited, Oct. 11, 2011), 311-2 (bibliographical account).

the 1960s and 1970s.³⁴ In particular, it shows that the conceptual origins of the 'third force' are intimately related to the interwar "corporative wave", or the transnational impact of Pius XI's encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno*.³⁵ Thus, I question that the idea that the Canadian nation is composed of three groups or national forces as opposed to two founding nations resides in liberal secularism, while also rebalancing overly Eurocentric approaches to the study of corporatism.

In discovering that the conceptual origins of the 'third force' lie in Bossy's particular ideas on Canadian nationhood, this study supports previous literature affirming that Ukrainian Canadians were a crucial driving force

³⁴ Nador F. Dreisziger, "The Rise of a Bureaucracy for Multiculturalism: The Origins of the Nationalities Branch, 1939-1941", in Norman Hillmer, Bohdan S Kordan, Lubomyr Luciuk, eds., On Guard for Thee: War, Ethnicity, and the Canadian State, 1939-1945 (Ottawa: Ministry of Supply and Services, 1988). Dreisziger's article explains that the Nationalities Branch (Department of National War Services) aimed at controlling and regulating ethnic minorities within the country's borders to ultimately gain their support for the war effort. See also: Ivana Caccia, Managing the Canadian Mosaic in Wartime (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2010); Leslie A. Pal, Interests of state: the policies of language, multiculturalism, and feminism in Canada (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1993); Franca Iacovetta, Gatekeepers: Reshaping Immigrant Lives in Cold War Canada (Toronto: Between the Lines, 2006); Reva Joshee, "An Historical Approach to Understanding Canadian Multicultural Policy", in T. Wotherspoon and P. Jungbluth, eds., Multicultural Education in a Changing Glocal Economy: Canada and the Netherlands (New York: Waxmann Munster, 1995); José Igartua, The Strange Demise of British Canada: The Liberals and Canadian Nationalism, 1964-1968 (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2010); Haque, Multiculturalism Within a Bilingual Framework; David Seljak, "Protecting religious freedom in multicultural Canada", Diversity Magazine, vol. 9, n. 3, (2012); Julia Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism – ...", Canadian Ethnic Studies 38, n. 1 (2006): 47-62, among other works by the same author dealing with this issue; Lee Blanding, "Re-branding Canada: The Origins of Canadian Multiculturalism Policy, 1945-1974", unpublished PhD dissertation (University of Victoria, 2013); Shibao Guo and Lloyd Wong, eds., Revisiting Multiculturalism in Canada: Theories, Policies and Debates (Rotterdam: Sense Publishers, 2015).

³⁵ Antonio Costa Pinto, *Corporatism and Fascism: The Corporatist Wave in Europe* (London: Routledge, 2017), 124.

behind the multicultural movement.³⁶ And while this dissertation focuses on Bossy's unexplored activism and life among English- and French-speaking milieus exclusively, I finish now what is merely one side of a surely more complex story in the hope that future research will look at Bossy's Ukrainian writings to further illuminate this early conceptualization of the 'third force'.

My research demonstrates that Bossy's efforts for the integration of Christian Canadians of European descent were unprecedented in two main ways. Firstly, his proposal differed from earlier attempts to 'keep Canada white and Christian' through restricted immigration rules which aimed to *maintain* the ethnic status quo and ensure cultural and religious *assimilation* into one of the 'two founding nations'. Bossy's project was also different from the efforts of other ethnic groups who advocated the establishment of extreme forms of corporatism in Canada during the interwar period. For example, Italian Canadians who promoted the establishment of an authoritarian form of corporatism in Canada in the 1930s did so based on Mussolini's imperial aspirations, or international fascism. Unlike them, Bossy's goal was to ensure

³⁶ See particularly the works by Julia Lalande on Ukrainian Canadians and the issue of bilingualism in the 1960s.

³⁷ On earlier efforts to keep Canada British and Christian specifically, see: Phillip Buckner, R. Douglas Francis, eds., *Canada and the British World: Culture, Migration, and Identity* (Vancouver: UBC Press, 2006), 222. On more radical or violent attempts do so do, see: Allan Bartley, *The Ku Klux Klan in Canada: A Century of Promoting Racism and Hate in the Peaceable Kingdom* (Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, 2020); James M. Pitsula, *Keeping Canada British: The Ku Klux Klan in 1920s Saskatchewan* (Vancouver: UBC Press, 2013). On postwar endeavours to define or characterize the country as exclusively white and Christian, see: Gary Richard Miedema, *For Canada's Sake: Public Religion, Centennial Celebrations, and the Re-making of Canada in the 1960s* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2005), 16.

³⁸ Roberto Perin, "Good Fascists and Good Canadians" in Gerald L. Gold, ed., *Minorities and Mother Country Imaginary* (St. John's: ISER, Memorial University of Newfoundland, 1984), 138-156; Angelo Principe, *The Darkest Side of the Fascist Years*. *The Italian-Canadian Press*: 1920-1942 (Toronto: Guernica, 1999), 26-8, 60.

the loyalty of the 'third group' towards the Canadian government, and as a consequence he never questioned the authority of the British monarchy. In addition, he believed that Canada must remain under the tutelage of the British empire, as Canada's diversity seemed to reflect the extent and nature of the empire, a characteristic that Bossy believed would eventually lead Canada to a position of world leadership.

It should be noted that the idea of ethnic diversity constituting precisely the essence of Canadian nationhood as well as Canada's potential source of world power was not new. The League for Social Reconstruction (LSR), for example, talked about the need to "evoke a common loyalty amongst all races in Canada". It also argued that "National unity comes [from] the realization that whether we be ... English or French, Protestant or Catholic, we are Canadians with many common interests, despite our geographical, racial, economic and religious differences". 39 But Bossy's thought was closer to that of Imperial Loyalists, as reflected in Carl Berger's *The Sense of Power* (1970). According to Berger, Loyalists in eighteenth-century Canada praised diversity and used it to claim a central and even dominant role for Canada within the British Empire. That diversity, however, was narrowly defined – the Loyalists saw Canada as solely composed by "the northern peoples [of] Europe" or "Nordic races".40

Bossy's equally narrow view of pluralism, that is one defined by racial and religious homogeneity, along with his authoritarian and theocratic aspirations for government, situates his thinking further to the right than

³⁹ Sean Mills, "When Democratic Socialists Discovered Democracy: The League for Social Reconstruction Confronts the Quebec Problem", *The Canadian Historical Review* 86, issue 1, pp. 53-82 (March 2005): 56.

⁴⁰ Carl Berger, *The Sense of Power* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1970), 53.

mainstream conservatism in the 1930s. I understand the idea of 'radical right' according to how it is used by the sociologist Jens Rydgren, who describes it as being a non-violent form of right-wing radicalism which is critical of liberalism institutions and values as well as democracy as a system of government.41 Normally, the radical right suggests reform along the lines of reactionary politics, that is returning to an earlier form of socio-economic organization and government - such as the medieval guild system under absolutism. 42 Reactionary politics are often influenced by monarchism, traditionalism, and Christian supremacy, all of which emphasize a desire for strong authority, illiberal politics, religious devotion, and Eurocentrism. This is in opposition to what we would call the mainstream right or conservative right, which is situated at the centre-right of the political spectrum and is often shaped by values related to liberal conservatism or Christian democracy. It is also in opposition to the extreme right, which is violent in nature and actively hostile to democracy. Because Bossy's proposals for socio-economic and political reform were characterised by a return to the pre-Enlightenment guild system; a strict hierarchy on the basis of origin and group association (status); the defense of shared Christian principles as the basis for intergroup cooperation; Christian nationalism or the idea that divine guidance should define our laws and our political and social life; the rejection of liberal democracy; and the close cooperation of Church and State; his ideas fall under the reactionary type, and therefore their analysis constitutes a contribution to the study of radical-right thought.

⁴¹ Jens Rydgren, ed., *The Oxford Handbook of the Radical Right* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018), 2.

⁴² "Mark Lilla on reactionary nostalgia and identity politics", *SRF Kultur*, Interview, July 2, 2018. Accessed in November 2020.

Most studies of the radical right associate its discourse on nation-building with ethno-nationalism and its variant racial (white) nationalism; "anti-immigrant" nationalism; "nativism"; and even ultra-regionalism.⁴³ Even though the sort of "white nationalism" we will look at here is characterised by an explicit distancing from groups like Blacks and East Asians as a means to uplift other (white) minorities, it was not characterised by such communities "abandoning their European ethnic identities" and merging into the Anglo-Protestant mold, as has been considered typical of this type of nationalism – like the idea of the American 'melting pot'.⁴⁴ To Bossy, European cultural specificities were a contribution rather than a burden to the identity and progress of the Canadian nation. His theory of pluralism, then, didn't represent "an affirmation of the dominant group's ability to capture and define the identity of the country", as explained by Ashley Jardina.⁴⁵ Rather, Bossy thought that different ethnic groups should preserve their distinct cultures as much as possible - away from the idea of biculturalism.

Unlike other radical-right movements characterised as representing a backlash against cultural change, Bossy's ideas on pluralism triggered it. Even

⁴³ Damon T. Berry, *Blood and Faith: Christianity in American White Nationalism* (New York: Syracuse University Press, 2017), 194; Terri E. Givens, *Voting Radical Right in Western Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005), 20; Cas Mudde, *Populist Radical Right Parties in Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007), 22; Tamir Bar-On, "Fascism to the Nouvelle Droite: The Dream of Pan-European Empire", *Journal of Contemporary European Studies* 16(3) (2008): 339.

⁴⁴ Karen Brodkin, *How Jews Became White Folks & What That Says About Race in America* (London: Rutgers University Press, 1998); Noel Ignatiev, *How the Irish Became White* (London and New York: Routledge Classics, 1995); Matthew Frye Jacobson, *Whiteness of a Different Color* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1999); David Roediger, *Working Toward Whiteness: How America's Immigrants Became White* (New York: Basic Books, 2006).

⁴⁵ Ashley Jardina, *White Identity Politics* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2019), 152.

though Bossy hoped for traditional Christian values to shape a newly defined "strong national identity," there was no Canadian "golden age" to go back to.⁴⁶ Moreover, he did not "reject multiculturalism and the integration of foreigners" or claim protectionist policies on behalf of the dominant ethnic group, as is common in radical-right movements.⁴⁷ This sets Bossy's thought as one defined by a sort of multi-cultural⁴⁸ ideal shaped by reactionary ideology. For, even if in a restrictive way, it ultimately rejected assimilation (or the idea that ethnic groups must choose to join one of the 'two founding nations') to suggest instead the expansion of national belonging through a process of ethnic and spiritual integration, while promoting the exclusion of those deemed unfit. Thus, in spite of the seemingly opposing use of terminology, it is safe to argue that Bossy's ideas on diversity can be defined as a unique form of radical-right multiculturalism in which whiteness is not "defined as the loss of identity", ⁴⁹ but as the multiplicity of identities.

Bossy's "multiculturalism of the right" was different from what political scientist Alberto Spektorowski has described as "a rhetorical trope designed to include one's own ethnic communities and exclude Others from the body

⁴⁶ Yotam Margalit, "Economic Insecurity and the Causes of Populism, Reconsidered", *The Journal of Economic Perspectives*, vol. 33, no. 4 (2019): 165.

⁴⁷ Uwe Backes and Patrick Moreau, eds., *The Extreme Right in Europe: Current Trends and Perspectives* (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck and Ruprecht, 2012), 75-76; Tamir Bar-On, "The Radical Right and Nationalism", in Rydgren, ed., *The Oxford Handbook of the Radical Right*, 31; Ja-Wener Muller, *What Is Populism?* (Philadephia: University of Pensilvania Press, 2016) which concludes that at populism's core is a rejection of pluralism.

⁴⁸ I will use the word *multi-culturalism* to encapsulate Bossy's specific ideas on ethnic pluralism because these challenged a bicultural understanding of Canada. I will limit the use of *multiculturalism* (no hyphen) to refer to the liberal understanding of ethnic and cultural pluralism, or to address the term in a generic manner.

⁴⁹ Jardina, White Identity Politics, 118-119.

politic". 50 According to Spektorowski, "multiculturalism of the right" supports cultural diversity as long as this is defined by a plurality of separate states. That is, by a political system characterized by restrictions on the basis of ethnocultural and geographical boundaries – this is called "ethnopluralism". While Bossy's idea of multiculturalism would oppose this form of inter-ethnic organization, ethno-pluralism originated from a philosophy that closely resembles Bossy's own understanding of diversity: Herderian multiculturalism. An eighteenth-century and anti-Enlightenment German philosopher, Johann Gottfried Herder promoted the cultural independence of different German groups combined with their harmonious intercultural relations under the state. Whereas he rejected internal assimilation, Herder stated that "foreign cultures" were a threat, "a cancer", to what he considered to be the "spiritual" German community.⁵¹ Based on Herder's philosophy, some scholars argue that modern multiculturalism and right-wing populism share common roots: they maintain that the Herderian idea of group or cultural difference "gave rise to both racial and pluralist views and these remain ... common bonds between racial and multicultural notions of human difference."52

Herder influenced emerging theories on group survival based on social Darwinism and biological determinism, including the "integral" or "tribal nationalism" proposed by French author and politician Charles Maurras.⁵³

⁵⁰ Alberto Spektorowski, "The French New Right: multiculturalism of the right and the recognition/exclusionism syndrome", *Journal of Global Ethics*, vol. 8, issue 1 (2012): 41-61.

⁵¹ G. Adamson, A. Carlbom, P. Ouis, "Johann Herder: Early Nineteenth-Century Counter-Enlightenment, and the Common Roots of Multiculturalism and Right-Wing Populism", *Télos*, 169 (2014): 30.

⁵² Ibid., 29.

⁵³ Zeev Sternhell, *The birth of fascist ideology* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1995), 9.

Maurras proposed the restoration of the *ancien régime* by using the Catholic Church as a unifying cultural element, a source of social hierarchy and order, and an ideological agent of a central state; and the king as the keystone to national solidarity. In addition, he sought to forge a national community out of the disparate linguistic and regional identities of the French state, and he defined that larger community based on certain 'common' criteria, namely Catholicism, agrarianism and historical rule under the French monarchy.⁵⁴ In Canada, Maurras' ideas against the heritage of the Enlightenment and the French Revolution influenced a relevant number of French-Canadian nationalist intellectuals, particularly during the 1920s (or before Pius XI condemned his ideas), including Henri Bourassa, Lionel Groulx and Esdras Minville.55 While there is extensive literature on these and other individuals and groups influenced by right-wing forms of corporatism, none of the existing scholarship mentions Bossy's corporatist organization Classocracy League of Canada (CLC), which was active (albeit with minor support) between 1934 and 1938. It is precisely by studying the short-lived CLC that Bossy's subsequent plans and organizations (i.e. Comité d'Aide aux Étrangers Catholiques; the New Canadians Bureau; the Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute) can be interpreted as a continuation of his early rightist thoughts on Canadian diversity.

-

⁵⁴ On Charles Maurras and Catholic integralism, see: Tamir Bar-On, *Where have all the Fascists Gone?* (London: Routledge, 2016), 120, 138, 167, 192.

⁵⁵ On the influence of Maurrassisme upon French Canada, see: Maurice Torrelli, "Le nationalisme intégral, c'est selon Maurras, la monarchie", *L'Action nationale*, vol. 65, n. 1 (September 1975): 16-27; and Pierre Trépanier, "Le maurrassisme au Canada français", *Les Cahiers des dix* 53 (1999): 167-233. Trépanier argues that, although Maurras influenced to a certain extent the traditionalist currents occurring in French Canada – especially throughout the 1920s –, his influence did not create nor determine the duration of it, which he argues was genuinely French Canadian.

Because Christian nationalism is about culture as much as about race, religion, and politics, it conveniently elucidates how Bossy was able to suggest 'multiculturalism' under a Christian framework while sustaining a white supremacist view of the nation. "Christian nationalists are one example of a convergent social identity arising out of the perception of a high degree of overlap between three identities", namely the religious (Christian), the national (Canadian), and the racial (White, European).⁵⁶ Different from 'white nationalism', Christian nationalism is related to but not exclusively defined by racialist sentiments, mainly equating cultural purity with ethnic exclusion. Ultimately, it seeks the preservation of a "unique Christian identity", unable to distinguish between religious and national identities.⁵⁷ It is essentially a "cultural schema advocating the synthesis of [national] life with a particularist (almost ethnic) form of Christianity".58 Christian nationalism will help explain the incoherence inherent in Bossy's attempt to use Christian notions of universalism while insisting that groups of descent other than European and Iewish communities were unfit for his idea of nationhood. It will thus also explain the racist nature of his rhetoric, of which I must warn the reader.

Methodology

⁵⁶ Samuel L. Perry and Andrew Whitehead, "Christian Nationalism and White Racial Boundaries: Examining White's Opposition to Interracial Marriage", *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, vol. 38, no. 10 (August 9, 2015): 1675-6.

⁵⁷ Andrew Whitehead, Samuel L. Perry, Joseph O. Baker, "Make America Christian Again: Christian Nationalism and Voting for Donald Trump in the 2016 Presidential Election", *Sociology of Religion*; Washington vol. 79, issue 2, (summer 2018): 147-171.

⁵⁸ Philip Gorski, *American Covenant: A History of Civil Religion from the Puritans to the Present* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2017).

The focus of this dissertation is not a person a as much as an idea: the 'third force'. Hence the reason why this study addresses the *conceptual origins* rather than simply the *origins* of the 'third force'. As a consequence, this dissertation uses a methodological approach characteristic of the study of the history of ideas or conceptual history, which deals with the evolution of ideas and value systems over time.⁵⁹

Firstly, this study builds upon Mark Bevir's understanding of hermeneutic meaning. On the one hand, I disagree with Bevir's interpretation of ideas as existing only *once* due to (he argues) an idea being utterly dependent on a specific subject situated within a specific context. As I see it, this approach leaves the historian without the possibility of comparing two ideas expressed at two different points in time or by different individuals, which denies any two thoughts having anything in common – and therefore any form of communication. On the other hand, Bevir's stress on subjectivity and context is important. His insistence upon the fact that "historians should concern themselves with ... meaning as it exists for particular individuals" in particular reveals that signification is a process that results from both perception and intention. 60 Accordingly, in this study, I do not try to find the truth about the 'third force' or an objective and stable definition of it. Rather, I seek to reveal how a very particular individual understood it in order to comprehend the subjective intentionality behind the first trichotomic interpretation of the Canadian nation.

⁵⁹ In this study, 'concepts', like 'ideas', are interpreted as mental representations of reality that are abstract or have no accurate reflection in the physical world.

⁶⁰ Mark Bevir, *The Logic of the History of Ideas* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999), 31-52, 54.

Bevir maintains that historians "should generally presume that [the subject's] beliefs are sincere, conscious and rational". 61 However, because Bossy's life was characterised by a firm desire to either attain or highly influence power, I believe that Bossy's discourse was often shaped by the wish to manipulate meaning. A clear example of this is when he began using the term 'New Canadians' (which had been historically understood as generally defining any Canadian of descent other than British or French) and linked it to individuals of European descent (except for Jewish communities) and Christian faith only. This is why this study will combine Bevir's approach to language with semiotics. Above all, semiotics distinguishes between signifier and signified, that is 'signs' (words on a page, facial expressions, an image...) and the concept they communicate in order to find meaning. 62 I am especially interested in the poststructuralist interpretation of semiotics, which rejects that words relate directly to anything specific, 'true', unchangeable, or objective. This leads to the conclusion that, while text (signifier) might remain through time, the ideas these texts express (*signified*) are subject to change.

This also happens the other way around. Considering a postructuralist interpretation of semiotics allows us to identify the persistence of an idea through time despite alterations in the vocabulary used to express it. For example, I see 'third force' as a *sign* or a *signifier*, which means that the two words together are only the means by which the *idea* or *signified* of a trichotomic

-

⁶¹ Ibid., 128, 142-71.

⁶² The person who first distinguished signifier from signified was Ferdinand de Saussure. He argued that the sign arises from the association between the signifier and the signified. Saussure's theories were used by post-structuralists to criticise the organisation of social conceptualisation. See: David Holdcroft, Saussure: Signs, System, and Arbitrariness (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991), 64-67; "Saussure's Theory of Language" in Jonathan D. Culler, Ferdinand de Saussure (New York: Cornell University Press, 1986).

Canada is transmitted. This is why, throughout this dissertation, I will show how different words like 'New Canadians', 'foreign group', or 'third element', were used to express the same idea. Using such words or *signifiers* to trace the persistence of a concept through time as expressed by a specific subject has been my main interest.⁶³ It is important to highlight that I reject the poststructuralist idea that, ultimately, meaning does not exist. While poststructuralism helps demonstrate that there is no "one-to-one correspondence between language and an external reality", ⁶⁴ and locate historical shifts in meaning, it can also impede historical research altogether if used to fuel a nihilist perception of the world. Indeed, I believe truth is subjective. Yet that doesn't mean that truth does not exist, it simply means that truth may result from perception rather than fact.

It is through postructuralism that I am able to find the ideological biases that, in turn, determine the vocabulary I use when framing the beliefs of the historical actors I study. That vocabulary is mine alone and it is subject to my own context and perception of reality, as is the narrative that I created from fragments of the past left by people whose experiences were also dependent upon their own context and perception of reality. It is part of the historian's craft to try his or her best to make sense of those fragments through an objective lens. Unfortunately, this is complicated, to say the least. This is why my goal throughout this dissertation hasn't been to be as objective as possible, but rather to be reflective as often as possible. That is, at times I didn't simply 'let the sources talk' but incorporated my own understanding of the events as they

⁶³ Often, in this dissertation, I will use single quotes to indicate the abstract nature of these signs, whose actual meaning will only be revealed through analysis.

⁶⁴ Daniel I. O'Neill, "Symposium: The Logic of the History of Ideas", The Journal of the History of Ideas, (October 2012): 589.

unfolded. I did this exclusively when I thought it necessary to justify my approach, as it is this which determines the order of events and encounters, the inclusion and exclusion of historical actors, the analysis of this and not that idea, etc. In this process, my main goal always remained to uncover meaning to the best of my ability.

Postructuralists like Michel Foucault argue that meaning can't be found because it is permanently changing. As I see it, the changes in meaning are precisely our doors to subjectivity. So, to go back to the previous example, it is only when I realized that Bossy's use of 'New Canadians' was different from any previous definitions of the concept that I realized that he was intentionally altering the word for his own purposes. In this case, a clear shift in the signification of a concept revealed both meaning and intention. On the other hand, Foucault explains that such shifts reveal patterns of power. They show how individuals try to protect or modify power relations – or the unequal way in which they relate to others. To Foucault, the circulation of power is ensured by constantly constructing meaning through differentiation, ultimately producing epistemes or systems of truth. 65 This indicates that Bossy's aiming to change meaning ('New Canadians', 'nation') or to create it ('third force') implies a wish to alter power relations. This understanding of language helps illuminate Bossy's uplifting of Canadians of European descent and the creation of a new 'other' through discourse. In showing the capacity for individuals on the right side of the political spectrum to change or create meaning, this

⁶⁵ Michel Foucault, *Power/Knowledge: Selected Interviews and Other Writings*, 1972-1977 (New York: Pantheon Books, 1980), 200-1. See the use of Foucault to analyse shifts in meaning and the subsequent establishment of new power relations in: David R. Roediger, *The Wages of Whiteness: Race and the Making of the American Working Class* (London: Verso, 1999); Ann Stoler, *Race and the Education of Desire. Foucault's History of Sexuality and the Colonial Order of Things* (London: Duke University Press, 1995).

dissertation questions Ian McKay's Gramscian assessment of Canadian history as defined by a liberal mechanism of "coercion and consent".⁶⁶

It is my understanding that ideas or concepts are context sensitive and we need to see their histories as dynamic processes of transformation. In other words, I reject that ideas are either incomparable (Bevir) or untraceable (poststructuralism). For if ideas can't be found because they change (Foucault), and only transformation allows for change to be noticeable, then transformation implies that something has remained. 67 After philosopher Jouni-Matti Kuukkanen, I think that "a concept in history should be seen to be composed of two components: the *core* of a concept and the *margin* of a concept." 68 If the *core* concept (the central defining element of an idea) remains unchanged through time, there is conceptual continuity. However, conceptual continuity might still experience significant changes in the *margin* of a concept (less central ideas characterizing the concept at a certain point in time) if new meanings are attached to the *core* idea. In this dissertation, I consider the trichotomic conceptualization of Canada to be the *core* idea characterizing the concept 'third force', while I situate Bossy's illiberal definition of the 'third force' at the *margin* of it.

Based on the above, my study demonstrates that while alterations occurred at the *margin* of the idea of 'third force' between the 1930s and the 1970s, the conceptual *core* remained the same. In other words, there was *conceptual continuity*. This is not to say that Bossy's conceptualization of the

⁶⁶ Ian McKay, "The Liberal Framework", in Constant, Ducharme, eds., *Liberalism and Hegemony...*, 628.

⁶⁷ Christopher Peacocke, A Study of Concepts (Cambridge: MIT Press, 1992), 3.

⁶⁸ Jouni-Matti Kuukkanen, "Making Sense of Conceptual Change", *History and Theory*, vol. 47, no. 3 (October 2008): 351.

'third force' was the same, or anticipated in any way, liberal postwar understanding of ethnic minorities and their cultural contribution to the Canadian fact. Indeed, between 1934 and the 1970s, the ideas at the *margin* of the concept 'third force' developed by Bossy were altered by him as well as by other historical actors (with the latter being the only one to promote those new meanings effectively), and by the different contexts in which the concept became employed. On the other hand, the *core* idea of the concept 'third force', namely that Canada is a nation composed of three elements rather than two, didn't change. In uncovering the reactionary nature of the *marginal* ideas that originally surrounded the 'third force', I demonstrate that this concept became part of a progressive discourse on pluralism only when the *marginal* ideas which first defined it were altered by liberal elements in the postwar era.

In showing that the idea of 'third force' was transformed from being an expression of radical-right thoughts on cultural integration to symbolizing modern Canadian multiculturalism, this dissertation brings attention to the problematic histories of concepts we now deem progressive and urges the study of their changing meanings through historical inquiry. It is the questioning of terms and the ideas behind them that can bring us closer to the intention behind language, and that is the starting point to bring clarity to rhetoric, and truth to historical narrative.

Sources

Most of the material used in this dissertation is currently located at the *Bibliothèque et Archives Nationales du Québec* (BANQ) in Montreal and at the Library and Archives Canada (LAC) in Ottawa. While the former mostly contains newspapers and booklets that illuminated the context and impact of Bossy's discourse, the latter gave access to Bossy's correspondence, reports,

personal diaries, memorandums, books, pamphlets, minutes, placards, original drawings and designs, and financial as well as military records.

Due to the COVID-19 pandemic, beginning in spring 2020 my research relied on digitized material entirely. As a consequence, much of my study of postwar Montreal built upon French-Canadian historiography, whose references I was able to compare to the primary sources I previously consulted at the archives. Equally, when continuing my research on the impact of Bossy's ideas in western Canada, I was only able to access digitized English-speaking press. Naturally, this limited my capacity to locate the debates surrounding Bossy's New Canadians movement beyond Quebec – although I suspect that these were few. In spite of this, the amount of available literature on postwar Canada facilitated an assessment of where Bossy's discourse would fall into; and it also allowed me to address the question of how representative of a larger debate against biculturalism Bossy's discourse was.

Contents

This dissertation is structured into four chapters. Chapter 1 focuses on the ideological currents and individuals that shaped Bossy's thought before and shortly after his arrival to Montreal in the early 1930s, determining his early projects for Canadian nation-building. Chapter 2 illuminates the origins of Bossy's trichotomic understanding of Canada, while reflecting upon Bossy's complex identity in order to shed light upon the sincerity of, and actual commitment towards, his Canadian ideal. Chapter 3 focuses on the question of whether Bossy's idea of the 'third force' in the 1940s and the early postwar can be related to other visions of a plural Canadian nationhood (and the role of 'New Canadians' in it) developed before and during that period. Chapter 4 analyses Bossy's attempts to alter his own ideas at the *margin* of the concept

'third force' to present a more inclusive discourse. It ends with a discussion on whether Bossy's idea of the 'third force' was ever related to an actual concern towards Canada; whether he was concerned solely on the fate of the Ukrainian community in the diaspora; or whether he was strictly preoccupied with a personal quest for power.

<u>Chapter 1:</u> <u>Christian Revolutions</u>

"CANADIANS! Without ... a spiritual revolution there has never been developed in any part of the world a new life or a better future for a nation", Walter J. Bossy, *The Montreal Beacon*, June 29, 1934.⁶⁹

Introduction

Inspired by the writings of Ukrainian conservative Viacheslav Lypynsky, in the early thirties Walter J. Bossy promoted the establishment of a classocracy, a hierarchical state defined by class cooperation and Christian values. Echoing the corporatist ideals promoted by the Papal encyclicals *Rerum Novarum* (1891) and *Quadragesimo Anno* (1931), Bossy's proposal was timely, but received only marginal approval. This chapter explores such a proposal, highlighting the contrast between its universal claims for Christian unity and fraternity, and the racism that characterized it. Specifically, it points at Bossy's idea that certain groups, namely Canadians of African, East Asian and Jewish descent, were too particular to be taken into consideration for a national Christian revolution. A close analysis of his discourse reveals that, to Bossy, certain ethnic-based differences were unchangeable, and could not be overcome by other factors such as class or faith. This is relevant because it shows that, from its early stages, Bossy's understanding of Canadian unity in diversity and of Christian solidarity was influenced by racist prejudice and religious supremacism.

The first three sections of chapter 1 address the origins and development of Walter J. Bossy's ideas on Christian revolution. This is mainly illustrated by exploring Bossy's political background and affiliations, in Ukraine and in

⁶⁹ The Montreal Beacon, June 29, 1934, p. 5.

Canada, and by analysing his works A Call to All Socially Minded Christian Canadians (1934) and Déclaration, Thèses, et Status (1935). Such an analysis reveals that Bossy's ideas on Christian reconstruction were deeply influenced by prejudices on the basis of race, religion, and gender, thus characterizing his proposals for Canadian spiritual unity as exclusive and ultra-conservative. The fourth and last section of chapter 1 focuses on the establishment of the Classocracy League of Canada (CLOC), which Bossy founded with the help of English-speaking friends and supporters. The section looks at the promotion and reception of the CLOC in Montreal which, though negligible, led Bossy to realize that the unity of Canada under a Christian framework required first the unity of the 'New Canadians' - that is Canadians of descent other than Englishand French-speaking. While employed by the Montreal Catholic School Commission as director of *classes étrangères*, Bossy engaged with the possibility of establishing a New Canadians Friendship house; collected data on the levels of religiosity and Catholic faith among schooled ethnic minorities; and mobilized thousands of New Canadians during a demonstration on religious and civic loyalty in 1936 in Montreal.

Walter J. Bossy

Walter J. Bossy⁷⁰ was a naturalized Ukrainian Canadian of Polish mother and Austrian father born on May 21, 1899, in the Carpathian town of Yaslo (Austro-Hungary, later Poland).⁷¹ A devout Catholic, Bossy had fought against Russia in

-

⁷⁰ Bossy's full name was Vladislav Lizislav Jacenty Bossy, see "Interview", April 1972, p. 1, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷¹ Edward LaPierre, "Biographical Notice of Walter J. Bossy", file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC; "Interview", April 1972, p. 2, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

every major Ukrainian military campaign on the Eastern Front between 1916 and 1920, and fled to Canada in April 1924 at the age of 25.⁷² Already able to speak and write in several Slavic languages, including Polish, Ukrainian, Russian, Czech, and Serbian, in Canada he quickly learned to communicate in both English and French.⁷³ He first lived in Saskatchewan and Manitoba, where he spied for the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) reporting on 'suspicious' elements among the Ukrainian-Canadian community while also leading the Ukrainian Hetmanate movement.⁷⁴ The Hetmanites supported Hetman (Commander) Pavlo Skoropadsky, a descendant of the 18th century Ukrainian Cossak Hetmans. Skoropadsky had ruled Ukraine with the backing of the German army between April and November of 1918.⁷⁵ After November 1918, most of Ukraine was conquered by the Red Army, resulting in the creation of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic in 1922, while an independent Poland seized most of the territory of present-day western Ukraine. As the Hetmanate was overthrown by the socialist Directorate,

⁷² J. Tarnovych, Volodymyr Bossy: 40 Rokiv na fronti Ukrayinskoyi Spravy, 1914-1954 [Walter Bossy: 40 Years at the Forefront of the Ukrainian Cause], (Toronto: Lypynski Ukrainian Educational Institute, 1954), 14, cited in: Paul Michael Migus, "Ukrainian Canadian Youth: A History of Organizational Life in Canada: 1907-1953" (Master's thesis, University of Ottawa, 1975), 88.

⁷³ "Interview", April 1972, p. 4, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC; Robert Gagnon, *Histoire de la Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal* (Montreal: Boréal 1996), 186. Gagnon states that Bossy was unable to understand French, something that Bossy's personal papers prove untrue, as he undeniably engaged regularly in correspondence in French, as well as read French-Canadian literature and periodicals. It would seem that, even though he often received help with his writing (both in English and in French), by 1931 Bossy was able to understand both.

⁷⁴ "Interview", April 1972, p. 7, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁵ Rhonda Hinther and Jim Mochoruk, eds., *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians: History, Politics, and Identity* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2010), 175.

Skoropadsky left Kiev along with the Germans.⁷⁶ Even though the Hetmanate existed for less than eight months – during which real power lay in the hands of the Germans – "ideologist of modern Ukrainian conservatism" Viacheslav Lypynsky noted that the Hetmanate had a broader significance. He argued that the Hetmanate allowed for the expansion of and broader attraction to the idea of a Ukrainian statehood.⁷⁷

Precisely, after the fall of the Hetmanate in 1918, Bossy believed that only obedience ("submission") to the exiled Hetman Pavlo Skoropadsky "would provide the order, discipline, and stability required to achieve [a Ukrainian] independent statehood in Europe and harmony among Ukrainian immigrants in North America."⁷⁸ Just like Bossy, during the 1920s, Ukrainian Canadians who "were tired of political and denominational bickering" and "yearned for a strong authority figure to provide a sense of direction" jumped on the Hetmanate bandwagon.⁷⁹ However, by the early 1930s, the "Polish government's assimilatory and repressive measures against its Ukrainian minority, and Stalin's genocidal policies in soviet Ukraine, drove many

-

⁷⁶ Ivan Lysiak Rudnytsky, *Essays in Modern Ukrainian History* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1987), 31-2.

⁷⁷ Orest Subtelny, *Ukraine: A History* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2009), chapter 19.

⁷⁸ Hinther and Mochoruk, eds., *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians*, 175.

⁷⁹ Ibid., 175. For more information on Walter J. Bossy and the Hetmanite movement, see: Orest T. Martynowych, *Ukrainians in Canada: The Interwar War* (Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press, 2016); or Manoly R. Lupul, *A Heritage in Transition. Essays in the History of Ukrainians in Canada* (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1982). The Hetmanites' "commitment to the principles of hierarchy and authority and their positive evaluation of the church" were particularly appealing to the Catholic clergy in Canada. See: Lupul, *A Heritage in Transition*, 156.

Ukrainian Canadians ... to despair", and began steering towards more reactionary and Canada-focused movements.⁸⁰

Looking for socio-political alternatives that suited Ukrainian Canadians unable to return home, Bossy delved into the works of Viacheslav Lypynsky, who in 1930 had created the Brotherhood of Ukrainian Classocrats-Monarchist Hetmanites (BUKMH) with a small group of followers in Prague. A short-lived organization, the BUKMH promoted a universal theory that defended the existence of three main kinds of state: democracy, ochlocracy ('mob rule'), and classocracy. As Lypynsky saw it, while democracy "promoted personal freedom", ochlocracy fomented "the absolutist rule of warriors-non producers", and suppressed liberty and civic initiative. Classocracy, he explained, offered the "balance between power and liberty, and between conservative and progressive forces." Under classocracy, church and state would cooperate as two autonomous and equal institutions. The religious theme was omnipresent in Lypynsky's works: "[H]e professed that 'the ultimate purpose of human activity is to realize, as far as possible, the eternal truth in the life of nations'."

Lypynsky's idea of classocracy was influenced by a number of contemporary Western thinkers, such as Georges Sorel and Gustave Lebon, but especially by the Italian School of Elitist Theory and the works of Italians Gaetano Mosca and Vilfredo Pareto and the values of traditional European

⁸⁰ Hinther and Mochoruk, eds., Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians, 180.

⁸¹ Ivan Lysiak Rudnytsky, "Lypynsky, Viacheslav", Encyclopedia of Ukraine entry; Danylo Husar Strik, Encyclopedia of Ukraine: Volume III: L-Pf.

⁸² J. Pelenski, ed., "The Political and Social Ideas of Vjaceslav Lypyns'kyj", special issue of *HUS*, 9, no. ¾ (1985); I. Rudnytsky, "Viacheslav Lypynsky: Statesman, Historian, and Political Thinker", in P. Rudnytsky, ed., *Essays in Modern Ukrainian History* (Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies, 1987); Alexander J. Motyl, "Viacheslav Lypyns'kyi and the Ideology and Politics of Ukrainian Monarchism", *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, vol. 27, no. 1 (March 1985): 31-48.

conservatism they represented. These fundamentally aimed at solving the problems caused by "narrow nationalism and Marxism". Solving Mosca and Pareto believed that elite rule is inevitable, and that rule by a small minority consisting of members of the economic elite and policy-planning networks should hold power. In other words, class is the decisive factor in the organizing of society, as it alone determines the capacity for every individual to contribute to the nation. The elitist theory developed in part as a reaction to Marxism, arguing that egalitarian society was an illusion, although it simultaneously attacked liberal democracy – which encouraged interwar European fascist ideologues to accept it. Inspired by this theory, Lypynsky argued that societies should be organized hierarchically based on class, and united politically through solidarity among the different social strata for the sake of national unity. As he saw it, classocracy allowed for such "political integration", as it overcame class conflict while also surpassing quarrels based on ethnicity.

In general, the ideas of Lypynsky did not find broad support, either in Europe or in North America.⁸⁹ However, they sparked a profound interest in

⁸³ Alexander J. Motyl, "Viancheslav Lypyns'kyi and the Ideology and Politics of Ukrainian Monarchism", *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, vol. 27, no. 1 (March 1985): 32.

⁸⁴ Richard Bellamy, *Modern Italian Social Theory: Ideology and Politics from Pareto to the Present* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1987), 34-5.

⁸⁵ Patrick Dunleavy, *Theories of the State: The Politics of Liberal Democracy* (Basingstoke: Macmillan Education, 1987), 136-8.

⁸⁶ Ibid., 138-40.

⁸⁷ Vsevolod Holubnychy, *Soviet Regional Economics: Selected Works of Vsevolod Holubnychy* (Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies, University of Alberta, 1982), 134-135, 138.

⁸⁸ Anton S. Filipeko, ed., *A Social and Solidarity Economy: The Ukrainian Choice* (Cambridge: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2017), 40.

⁸⁹ Martha Bohachevsky-Chomiak, *Ukrainian Bishop, American Church: Constantine Bohachevsky and the Ukrainian Catholic Church* (Washington: Catholic University of America Press, 2018), 210-211.

Walter J. Bossy, who in 1931 toured Canada promoting Lypynksy's thought and the classocratic state as a remedy to what he saw as the bolshevization of Canada. At that point in time, Bossy argued that communism was penetrating the Canadian press, associations, and the schools, and that the only way to stop them was through the establishment of a state rooted in the principles of Christianity that promoted class cooperation. Highlighting the relationship between intergroup cooperation and religious fulfillment was a very timely choice, or rather an opportunistic one, as it followed the publication of Quadragesimo Anno, issued only days before Bossy began his tour. Published on May 15, 1931, Quadragesimo Anno commemorated the 40th anniversary of Pope Leo XIII's encyclical Rerum Novarum. This earlier encyclical addressed the problems encountered by an increasingly industrialised world, especially the condition of the working classes, and discussed the relationship and mutual duties between labor and capital, as well as government and citizens. It supported the rights of labour to form unions, rejected socialism and unrestricted capitalism, and proposed guidelines for limited state intervention to improve conditions and wages. 91 In particular, Rerum Novarum advocated retrieving some sort of medieval guild system as a means to return to the organic constitution of societies against the accelerating social disintegration triggered by industrialization and modernization. His encyclical was thus "built around a neo-Thomistic idealization of the medieval guild system", and

-

⁹⁰ This insight is from a 1931 tour that Bossy undertook around Canada to talk about bolshevism and "the Muscovites". In it, he preached that the Soviets were aiming at universally destroying Christianity through atheism. See: *La Presse*, May 28, 1931, p. 16. As we will see, Bossy will at times be contradictory in his discourses on integral Christianity, for example seeking the support of Protestants at times and blaming them for the bolshevization of immigrants at others.

⁹¹ Leo XIII, Rerum Novarum; On the Rights and Duties of Capital and Labour (May 15, 1891).

presented corporatism as a "third way" between atheistic communism and rampant capitalism. As Leo XIII saw it, corporatism offered a cooperation-based system that transcended both class conflict and extreme individualism.⁹²

To those who accused Christian corporatism of sustaining the emerging Italian Fascist experiment, self-defined as a corporatist state, 93 Catholic proponents responded rejecting fascism due to its statism, which according to them differed from Leo XIII's Christian ideal. Certainly, the Catholic praise of the structural elements of corporatism came from comparing it to a "romanticized medieval guild system" rather than to Fascist Italy, which unlike Christian corporatism subdued the envisaged voluntary corporative bodies under a "state-controlled labour system". 94 Yet, few could argue against the fact that corporatism was the organizational framework that could well adapt itself to different political systems and beliefs – including the non-democratic ones. 95

⁹² Matthew Feldman and Marius Turda, eds., "Conclusion," in *Clerical Fascism in Interwar Europe* (London: Routledge, 2008).

⁹³ The Italian Corporate State was based on the outlawry of social warfare in favour of class collaboration; and on the inclusion of the producers' organizations into the national state. Fascism regarded labour and the incorporation into syndicates, guilds or corporations "a social duty": "For every profession one organization, and only one, is legally recognized by the state". Thus, under Fascism, "[a]ll members of a given profession are represented by the officially recognized organization of that group", which Bossy would later appropriate as "Class Councils". See: Carmen Haider, "The Italian Corporate State", *Political Science Quarterly*, vol. 46, no. 2, (June 1931): 228-30; "Déclaration, thèse, statuts", *L'École Sociale Populaire*, July and August 1935, nos. 258-259, pp. 26-8; *La Presse*, March 9, 1936, p. 9.

⁹⁴ Craig R. Prestiss, *Debating God's Economy: Social Justice in America on the Even of Vatican II* (Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania University Press, 2008), 202.

⁹⁵ Laura Cerasi, "From corporatism to the 'foundation of labour': notes on political cultures across Fascist and Republican Italy", *Dossie. Corporatismos: experiencias históricas e suas representações ao longo do século XX*, vol. 25 n. 1 (Jan./Abr., 2019): 247-248; Maurizio Cau, "An inconvenient legacy: corporatism and Catholic culture from Fascism to the Republic", *Dossie. Corporatismos: experiencias históricas e suas representações ao longo do século XX*, vol. 25 n. 1 (Jan./Abr. 2019): 225. Post-war Italian Christian Democratic formations would recast corporatism on a democratic basis. The idea of "spiritual union" of nations and the myth of Christendom has been explored specifically in post-

Building upon Leo XIII's 1891 encyclical, in 1931 Pius XI's *Quadragesimo*Anno proposed combating the failures of the modern forms of government through the reconstruction of the social order based on the Christian principles of justice and social charity. Fearing the class conflict promoted by communism, the selfish individualism encouraged by capitalism, and the unrestrained rise of the masses initiated by democracy, Pius XI advocated a system based on hierarchy, class solidarity and the common good. A corporatist view of society seemed a valid alternative inspired by the "principle of subsidiarity", which encouraged grass-roots socio-political engagement and collaboration against social "atomization" and the centralization of power. Pius XI was calling for a Christian a revolution; a return to the "right and sound order". 97

In Canada, there were many attempts to institute a new social order inspired by the Christian principles promoted by *Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragessimo Anno*. For example, in 1911, Jesuit Joseph-Papin Archambault cofounded L'École Sociale Populaire in Montreal, which brought together lay people and clerics who see "dans l'organisation professionnelle, à la personnalité civile et à la base confessionnelle, le meilleur moyen de conserver et de rétablir la paix sociale et d'améliorer le sort des travailleurs." In 1931-32, historian Frank Underhill and law professor F.R. Scott led the constitution of

war Europe to explain European integration. See, for example: Philip M. Coupland, "Western Union, 'Spiritual Union', and European Integration, 1948-1951", *Journal of British Studies*, vol. 43, n. 3 (July 2004): 371-372, which explains that "by claiming that there was no higher authority than the state, [totalitarianism] denied the sovereignty of the values and laws that the church held to be God-given, transcendent, and universal".

⁹⁶ Pius XI, *Quadragesimo Anno, On Reconstructing the Social Order* (May 15, 1931), 81, 84. See also: Bernard V. Brady, *Essential Catholic Social Thought*, 2nd ed., (New York: Orbis Books, 2017).

⁹⁷ Pius XI, Quadragesimo Anno..., 36, 110.

⁹⁸ Le Devoir, November 13, 1911, pp. 1-2.

the League for Social Reconstruction which, influenced by Christian socialist and reformist liberal ideals, pursued social and economic reforms and political education on the basis of Christianity. ⁹⁹ In 1934, Paul Gouin founded l'*Action libérale nationale*, which presented corporatism as an alternative path to capitalism and communism and as an effective response to the Great Depression. ¹⁰⁰ In 1935, Baptist evangelist William Aberhart founded the Social Credit Party of Canada, which combined C.H. Douglas' social credit theories with radical Christian corporatism. ¹⁰¹ The city in Canada that was influenced the most by Christian corporatism was Montreal, where Bossy settled in late 1931. ¹⁰²

A Call to Socially Minded Christian Canadians

Thanks to Toronto's Archbishop Neil McNeil, in 1931 Bossy was offered to work with the Montreal Catholic School Commission (MCSC) as an instructor. Although Bossy was living in Winnipeg at that time, he "sold"

⁹⁹ Michiel Horn, *The League for Social Reconstruction: Intellectual Origins of the Democratic Left in Canada* 1930-1942 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1980).

¹⁰⁰ Patricia Dirks, *Failure of l'Action Libérale Nationale* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1991).

¹⁰¹ Janine Stingel, *Social Discredit: Anti-Semitism, Social Credit, and the Jewish Response* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2000).

¹⁰² Gregory Baum, *Catholics and Canadian Socialism: Political Thought in the Thirties and Forties* (Toronto: James Lorimer Ltd., 1980), 78-9, 88-90; Jean Hamelin and Nicole Gagnon, *Histoire du catholicisme québécois*, Tome I: 1898-1940 (Montreal: Boréal Express, 1984), 35-38. See also: Andrée Lévesque, *Virage à Gauche Interdit: Les communistes, les socialistes et leurs ennemis au Québec, 1929-1939* (Montréal: Boréal Press, 1984).

¹⁰³ "Interview", April 1972, pp. 1-5, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: To the Principal from Director of Studies of the MCSC J. M. Manning, March 4, 1937, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC, which mentions Bossy being employed as a teacher in the MCSC's schools for "many years"; also "Les catholiques étrangers sont ici trop isolés", *La Presse*, August 28, 1937, which mentions that Bossy had been employed by the MCSC since 1931 focusing on "écoliers de

everything ... and with 3 dollars" in his pocket (as he would recall in 1972) he moved to Montreal. 104 While working for the MCSC, Bossy kept studying the works of Lypynsky, spreading his thought on classocratic state-building among "Slavic groups". 105 He also kept spying for the RCMP, something he had done since the late 1920s. 106 The nature of this particular activity was by no means unique. The RCMP had relied on Hetmanate leaders to obtain information on other Ukrainian organizations and communist infiltration all through the interwar period. Although the Hetmanites had shown sympathy for Nazi Germany and other fascistic emergent states, the RCMP considered the Hetmanites "small and unpopular" and so it did not see them as a threat. Instead, the Hetmanite movement was used as a source to obtain information on other, "more dangerous and subversive" groups, such as the Ukrainian War Veterans' Association (UWVA) and the Ukrainian National Federation of Canada (UNF). 107 Bossy's main contact at the RCMP was English-born Frederick

langue autre que le français ou l'anglais" (p. 30). The following letter from the secretary of the MSCS states that Bossy was employed in 1932 "à titre de professeur spécial": "A qui de droit" (To Whom it May Concern) from Roméo Desjardins, secretary of the MSCS, 28 April, 1937, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁰⁴ "Interview", April 1972, p. 6, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC

¹⁰⁵ "Interview", April 1972, p. 7, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁰⁶ "Interview", April 1972, p. 7, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC: "Meade [sic] met me he become [an] almost daily friend of mine coming to my house to Ahuntsic [neighbourhood in Montreal] calling me here and there and so on". Although the first letter exchanged between F. J. Mead and Walter J. Bossy dates August 14, 1933, the first letter that mentions a "cheque" in exchange for espionage work dates January 2, 1934. See: file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁰⁷ On the Hetmanite movement's sympathies for Hitler, see: T. Dann to RCMP Commissioner, December 14, 1937, file 94-A-00180, vol. 38, RG146, LAC. On Bossy's particular sympathies for Hitler, see: file Ukrainian vol. 14, MG30 C72, LAC.

John (Jack) Mead. Over the years, Colonel Mead and Bossy had become friends, and Mead was well aware of Bossy's thoughts on government and his special admiration for Lypynsky's classocratic thought. This is why, in 1934, Mead suggested that Bossy meet John J. Fitzgerald.¹⁰⁸

Fitzgerald was the editor of the English-speaking Catholic newspaper *The Montreal Beacon*. Mead thought that the Catholic English-speaking community of Montreal could benefit from Bossy's thoughts on class cooperation and national unity under a Christian framework – and Fitzgerald could certainly help spread the word.¹⁰⁹ Following Mead's advice, Bossy met with the editor of the *The Montreal Beacon*, a newspaper self-described as "advocate of Social Justice and the Christian Reconstruction of the Social Order".¹¹⁰ Son of well-known Irish philanthropists established in Montreal, Fitzgerald was born in Sherbrooke (Quebec) in 1892 and educated at a high school in Denver, Colorado, and at the English Catholic Loyola College in Montreal.¹¹¹ In the 1920s, Fitzgerald became a member of the Self-Determination

¹⁰⁸ "Officer in RCMP Honored at Dinner", file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, ca. June 1938, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁰⁹ "Officer in RCMP Honored at Dinner", file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, ca. June 1938, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; "Interview", April 1972, p. 7, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC: "Mead brought me in contact with the Irishman, John J. Fitzgerald whose publishing [was] the only [English] Catholic newspaper in Montreal. The Montreal Beacon".

¹¹⁰ Bossy calls Fitzgerald "Irishman" in: "Interview", 7, April 1972, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy, 25 ans au service des Néo-canadiens (1925-1950),* 17, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, LAC. This booklet confirms the fact that Fitzgerald was the Editor of *The Montreal Beacon* when he met Bossy in 1934.

¹¹¹ John J. Fitzgerald, "Citizens", file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1945, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. Information on Fitzgerald's origins and life can be found in: "Trade Board ex-secretary dies at 67", Sherbrooke daily record, October 21, 1960, 3. On the Irish influence upon Loyola College, see: Kathleen O'Brien and Sylvie Gauthier, "Montréal: Re-Imagining the Traces", The Canadian Journal of Irish Studies, vol. 26, no. 1 (Spring 2000): 32. See also: Robert J. Grace, The Irish in

for Ireland League, a pro-republican organization formed in Montreal in 1920 by Prince Edward Island native Katherine Hughes following instructions from Irish nationalist leader Éamon de Valera. ¹¹² By the early 1930s, Fitzgerald had become Grand Knight of the global Catholic fraternal organization the Knights of Columbus, and editor of the only English-speaking Catholic newspaper in Montreal. ¹¹³ At that time, *The Montreal Beacon* was a relatively modest diocesan newspaper with a weekly circulation of 5,000. ¹¹⁴

In a rather broken English, Bossy shared with Fitzgerald his interpretation of Lypynsky's classocracy, and its potential to facilitate the Christian unity of Canada. Fitzgerald made detailed notes. A fervent Catholic, Fitzgerald gave Bossy's idea of a Canadian classocratic state his "unqualified endorsement". This was "indeed a new social order for Canada ... [for] it is for *every* citizen of Canada", he claimed. And so, on June 29, 1934, the *Beacon* introduced Bossy's call for the implementation of a Canadian classocratic Christian state. It presented Bossy's proposal as "the most vital message submitted to the Canadian people by the medium of script ... [since]

Quebec. An Introduction to the Historiography (Toronto: University of Toronto, 1993), 105, which narrates the inauguration of Loyola College in Montreal in 1896 as an achievement for those English-speaking "Irish desirous of pursuing their education beyond high school".

¹¹² Fitzgerald to Muszynski, March 21, 1944, file Correspondence Fitzgerald J. J. 1944, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. On the Self-Determination for Ireland League in Eastern Canada, see: Patrick Mannion, "The 'Irish Question' in St. John's, Newfoundland, and Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1919-1923", *Acadiensis*, volume 44, issue 2, (Summer/Autumn 2015): 46.

¹¹³ Fitzgerald to Swift, March 27, 1947, file Correspondence J. J. Fitzgerald 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹¹⁴ Art Cawley, "The Canadian Catholic English-Language Press and the Spanish Civil War", CCHA Study Sessions, 49 (1982), 25-51, 28.

¹¹⁵ Fitzgerald to Swift, March 27, 1947, file Correspondence J. J. Fitzgerald 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹¹⁶ Walter J. Bossy, *A Call to All Socially Minded Christian Canadians* (Montreal: The Classocracy League of Canada, 1934), 7. My emphasis.

Jacques Cartier raised the cross on Canadian soil". According to *The Montreal Beacon*, which not surprisingly highly recommended "this essentially Christian movement", Bossy's project met with both "the appeals of *Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragesimo Anno*", for it suggested "a channel for the realization of all constructive plans offered by sincere and earnest men groping in the maze of a confused and chaotic actuality".¹¹⁷

Bossy's idea of classocracy was received with enthusiasm by some. Having read his proposal in *The Montreal Beacon*, Jesuit teacher at Loyola College and fervent anti-communist William X. Bryan urged the "many social-minded Christian Canadians" who were losing faith in the old forms of administration and government to "get in touch with the Classocracy League" (the group Bossy was claiming to lead), for it had the key to the "Christian revolution". "[Their] task is tremendous," said the Catholic weekly *Prairie Messenger* (Saskatchewan), "but that is not a reason for not undertaking it". The time for revolution had come, argued the Saskatchewanian newspaper, and "Classocracy [would] emerge as a leader, saviour and victor". The Western Catholic (Alberta) concluded that classocracy was a "healthy, logical and Christian" solution to modern social evils. In a society corrupted by materialism, classocracy could save Christian civilization, and "isn't for this", asked the *Prairie Messenger*, "that we have been praying for a long time?" 120

¹¹⁷ Bossy, *A Call*, 7. In the foreword, Fitzgerald explains that he helped produce Bossy's work, and no doubt this refers especially to his assistance in terms of grammar and composition, as will often occur thereafter.

¹¹⁸ *The Prairie Messenger*, February 6, 1935, p. 2. On William X. Bryan, see: Frederick E. Crowe, *Lonergan* (MN: Liturgical Press, 1992), 4; George Seldes, *The Catholic Crisis* (New York: Julian Messner, 1945), 80.

¹¹⁹ Western Catholic, April 3, 1935, page (?), file CLOC Clippings, vol. 14, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹²⁰ Prairie Messenger, February 6, 1935, p. 2.

Even the liberal newspaper *Winnipeg Free Press* (Manitoba) affirmed that classocracy constituted a "constructive ideology for Canadians". ¹²¹

Others argued that Bossy's arguments for a classocratic Canadian state were often confusing due to the constant use of philosophical terms that "would cause even the minds of the most erudite to stagger", inevitably resulting in a "terrible headache". The "Classocrats", said the associate editor of the Catholic newspaper *The Prarie Messenger* Cosmas W. Krumpelmann, need to present their theses in a way that "an ordinary civilized man with some horse sense can understand".¹²²

The Montreal Beacon published a total of three articles on classocracy by Walter J. Bossy in the summer of 1934,¹²³ and the three of them were published shortly thereafter as a short book entitled *A Call To Socially Minded Christian Canadians* (henceforth *A Call*). *A Call* depicted a Western world in decadence, and modern democracy as a social structure that no longer suited the material or the spiritual needs of the people.¹²⁴ It stated that only a new social order based on "idealistic Christianity" could save civilization¹²⁵ from the moral chaos

¹²¹ Winnipeg Free Press, August 4, 1934, p. 9.

¹²² Krumpelmann to *The Montreal Beacon*, March 16, 1935, file Classocracy League of Canada Correspondence 1934-1937, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹²³ To be precise, Bossy's articles were published in *The Montreal Beacon* on May, 18, 1934; June, 15, 1934; and June 29, 1934. See: *The Montreal Beacon*, June 29, 1935, p. 10. In "Interview", April 1972, file Bossy, Walter J., Biographical Material, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC, Bossy states that his first articles on Classocracy were reprinted in 27 Catholic newspapers. In March 1935, Bossy mentions that Fitzgerald has "five English Catholic papers, more or less supporting Classocracy", but I have found no other reference to them or specification. See: Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹²⁴ Bossy, *A Call*, 9.

¹²⁵ In Canada, as in the rest of western liberal democracies of the interwar period, "civilization" often equaled "Christianity" or Christian values and ideals. For the Canadian case in particular, see, for example: James Walker,

and poverty brought about by capitalism, secularism, rationalism and democracy. ¹²⁶ It advocated the spiritual unity of all Canadians or, rather, the unity of all Christian Canadians. For Bossy believed that, "with the exception of an insignificant percentage ... Canadians are Christians", albeit from different denominations. According to Bossy, classocracy would allow for the harmonious integration of all Christian denominations into one nation. ¹²⁷ In doing so, it would "respect the traditions of Canadians" and their "two main channels: French and English" while also allowing the "variety of people" of Canada to cooperate. ¹²⁸ Based on *Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragessimo Anno*, Bossy explained that the only divisions that would exist under such a state for the purposes of social organization would be those determined by professional units or "guilds". ¹²⁹

[&]quot;Race", Rights and the Law in the Supreme Court of Canada (Toronto: Osgoode Society for Canadian Legal History, 2006).

¹²⁶ Bossy, A Call, 14.

¹²⁷ Ibid., 40.

¹²⁸ Bossy, A Call, 41.

¹²⁹ Bossy, A Call, 11, 40, 43. The perception that class or societal differences based on labour is 'natural', which leads to the 'racialization' of class, has been explored, for example, by: David R. Roediger, The Wages of Whiteness. Race and the Making of the American Working Class (London: Verso, 1991); Judith Walkowitz, City of Dreadful Delight: Narratives of Sexual Danger in Late-Victorian London (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1992). All these references refer to social Darwinism as the application of the natural sciences, specifically to Darwin's theories of evolution and survival, to explain (and justify) socioeconomic and ethnic differences. In the late nineteenth century, social Darwinism was similarly used by progressive, liberal and leftist intellectuals, in Canada and abroad, to suggest that the cooperation between social groups (against class struggle) was the way forward for common progress to occur. For more on social Darwinism and progressive politics in Canada, see: Allen George Mills, Fool for Christ: The Political Thought of J.S. Woodsworth (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1991), 68-9; Anthony Mardiros, William Irvine: The Life of a Prairie Radical (Toronto: James Lorimer Ltd., 1979), 106, 178; Marlene Shore, The Science of Social Redemption: McGill, the Chicago School, and the Origins of Social Research in Canada (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1987). See also: "The Classocracy League of Canada. Order, Justice, Toil. Christian, Corporative, Monarchical", January 30, 1936, file CLOC, vol. 8, MG30 C72; and

While in *A Call* Bossy called for the "spiritual unification of all nations" in Canada, his "universal" views were quite limited. On the one hand, Bossy claimed that he rejected the "deification of race" exemplified by Nazi Germany, which led to "bellicose imperialism". 130 Instead, he explained, "Christian universalism" allowed for the overcoming of the nation and, thus, for interethnic cooperation.¹³¹ At the same time, some groups, in particular "the yellow and black vandals" (as Bossy put it), were to be excluded from that nation-building project. 132 The specific word that Bossy is choosing to describe Canadians of East Asian and African descent is noteworthy. 'Vandal' is a word that refers to someone who deliberately destroys or damages public or private property and, in its origin from Latin, it refers to the Germanic peoples who ravaged Gaul, Spain and North Africa in the fourth and fifth centuries. 133 It is thus a noun that ultimately signifies violence, paganism, and barbarism. The view that peoples of non-European descent are uncivilized had to that point been widely used by cultural, political and economic colonizers, who justified their violent endeavours by arguing that the peoples they aimed to control were savages in need of (Christian and European) guidance. Based on such an argument, 'civilization' and 'civilized' became signifiers, on the one hand, for 'Christianity', as reflected in *A Call*: "Christianity reared for us during nineteen

[&]quot;Déclaration, thèse, statuts", L'École Sociale Populaire, July and August 1935, nos. 258-259, pp. 59-60.

¹³⁰ Bossy, *A Call*, 11.

¹³¹ Ibid., 21.

¹³² Bossy, *A Call*, 34. In: Bossy, *A Call*, 33, Bossy speaks in a more elaborate manner of Canada being strategic in keeping the "yellow race" away through its Pacific frontier. See also: "REPORT", February 22, 1939, vol. 9, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, LAC, in which "Jews and Asiatics" are not considered "Christian foreigners" and so are not to be protected from the "Red threat".

^{133 &}quot;Vandal", Cambridge Dictionary online, 2020. Visited on September 15, 2020.

centuries the culture and the civilization out of which it has produced acceptable social arrangements."¹³⁴ On the other hand, 'civilization' also came to signify 'European', and according to Bossy it was precisely the Europeans who "by real sacrifice and toil made Canada what it is (their heritage to us now seized by the greedy few)".¹³⁵

Bossy had a very clear idea of who those "greedy few" were. In *A Call*, he explained that "present-day democracy with its entire system – parliamentarism and capitalism" was the rule of "plutocracy (those who control the whole economic machinery) ... Those who control democracy (plutocrats) speculate with this capital and thereby enrich themselves at the cost of the pauperization of the masses." The single enemy of the plutocrats was, he said, "the Church of Christ", which they allegedly attacked with "rationalistic liberalism". It was from "plutocracy" that communism or "internationalism" stemmed, explained Bossy; as did "cosmopolitanism" and "capitalism-democracy". Against "internationalism" or class-based commitment to international solidarity epitomized by socialism and communism, Bossy promulgated "universalism", which aimed at a global spiritual union and class cooperation at the national level. 138

¹³⁴ Bossy, *A Call*, 9.

¹³⁵ Ibid., 43.

¹³⁶ Ibid., 30.

¹³⁷ Ibid., 31-2.

¹³⁸ Bossy, *A Call*, 18. After the First World War, the Communist International (Comintern) promulgated a doctrine of "Communist internationalism" inspired by Leninist analysis that perceived the Russian Revolution as the first blow of a "World Revolution" that would transform international society root and branch. Thus, possibly Bossy associated "internationalism" with "world revolution". See: "Internationalism" in Silvio Pons, Roberto Service, *A Dictionary of 20th-century Communism* (Princeton: Princeton Reference, 2012): 423.

During the interwar period, the association between democracy and socalled 'plutocracy' had been widely utilized by fascist regimes, namely by Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany. In their conspiratorial narratives, 'plutocracy' referred to "democracy perverted by financial domination by the Jews". 139 Fascist leaders argued that totalitarianism was "democracy's fulfillment" while what they called "plutocratic democracy" was the rule of the bourgeoisie or the Jewish capitalist. 140 Along with bolshevism, "plutocracy or finance capitalism", which was allegedly dominated by an international Jewish conspiracy, were "fascism's national enemies". 141 A Call was an attempt to explain, or justify, this narrative. Democracy, argued Bossy, had "rationalized" Europe and, as a consequence, it had exposed it to "threatening Bolshevism". Thus, to him, fascism was simply a response to the chaos caused between "collectivist Communism ... and rationalist-democratic capitalism". 142 Ultimately, he said, fascism had allowed for a Christian renaissance; created a Christian elite "from among the most deserving, public-spirited and honest professionalists [sic]"; and reformed "the failings of capitalism" and jeopardized "the control of the

¹³⁹ Jeffrey Herf, *The Jewish Enemy* (Harvard: Harvard University Press, 2006), 310-311.

¹⁴⁰ Jean Blondel, ed., *Comparative Government: A Reader* (US: Macmillan Education, 1969), 197.

The (contradictory) conspiracy that Jewish communities controlled both capitalism and communism was exploited widely by radical-right literature throughout the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. The former idea goes back to the biblical writings on apostle Judas Iscariot handing over Jesus Christ to the Romans in exchange for thirty coins. The latter relates to the fact that communism became an attractive political alternative to Jewish communities because it promoted secularism as well as internationalism, which allowed them to obtain a sense of belonging denied to them under European Christian nation-states. See, for example: David Niremberg, *Anti-Judaism: The Western Tradition* (New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 2013).

¹⁴² Bossy, *A Call*, 11.

anonymous capitalism-democracy". ¹⁴³ Given that Lypynsky's classocratic theory was based on the elitist theories of Mosca and Pareto, which essentially supported the rule of the comfortable few, Bossy's rejection of a ruling class whose power derives from their wealth (i.e. plutocracy) can only be sustained if based on antisemitic prejudice.

Besides condemning plutocracy, A Call also rejected 'cosmopolitanism'. Cosmopolitanism, explained Bossy, diminished the nations and promoted a false belief in the sameness of all people. 144 This, as he saw it, led to the "atomization rather than to the construction of a unity". 145 During the first half of the twentieth century, "cosmopolitanism" was employed by antisemites when wanting to highlight that, lacking a nation-state of their own, the Jewish community constituted a parasitic element, and an overall a "destructive stranger" that infected self-described nations with intellectual and moral decadence. 146 In Canada, this type of antisemitism was not uncommon among the Ukrainian-Canadian community. The Canadian Hetmanate weekly *Ukrainskyi robintnyk*, for example, described Jews as "a people without a Fatherland who felt no attachment to the countries in which they lived and who were averse to productive labour." Bossy himself wrote therein that "Jews were indifferent to their neighbours and only interested in securing material advantages for themselves". The Jews, he argued, controlled the production and sale of armaments and influenced politics in the liberal democracies. They

¹⁴³ Ibid. My emphasis.

¹⁴⁴ Ibid., 19.

¹⁴⁵ Ibid., 18-19.

¹⁴⁶ Bernard Lazare, *Antisemitism: Its History and Causes* (New York: Cosimo Classics, 2006): 140; Charles A. Small, ed., *Global Antisemitism: A Crisis of Modernity* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2013): 232. See also: Hyam Maccody, *Antisemitism and Modernity: Innovation and Continuity* (London: Routledge, 2006): 29.

were doing "all they could to promote international chaos and turmoil."¹⁴⁷ References to the Judeo-Bolshevik conspiracy or to the disproportionately high percentage of Jews in the Communist Party and in the Soviet bureaucracy, for example, appeared in a number of Ukrainian-Canadian weeklies during this period. Ukrainian Catholic workers were implored to create an anti-Bolshevik front because "what happened in Russia, in Mexico and in Spain can happen in Canada". ¹⁴⁸

The idea that Jews, liberal democracy and communism were intrinsically related determined some of the social networks that Bossy connected with throughout the 1930s. 149 French-Canadian Adrien Arcand is a notorious example. 150 According to Toronto's Hetmanite weekly newspaper *Ukrains'kyi robitnyk* [Ukrainian Worker], during the 1930s Bossy and Arcand lived in the same neighbourhood in Montreal, Ahuntsic, and they established a relationship that led to subsequent discussions around an alleged world Jewish conspiracy

-

¹⁴⁷ Volodymyr Bosyi [Walter J. Bossy], *Rozval Europy i Ukraina* (Montreal: Nakladom vyd. Katolytska Ukraina, 1933): 45, 78, 138-9.

¹⁴⁸ *Ukrainski visty,* November 4, 1936. Translated into English by Orest Martynovych in Hinther, Mochoruk, *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians*, 191.

¹⁴⁹ In the 1940s, Bossy switched from a restricted "pluralism" to "universalism" and so accepted the Jews. In the above-cited interview for LAC taken in April 1972, Bossy declared that he has "never been enemy of Jews, I always study the Jews" and also that "Hitler made me so mad that I turned and defended the Jews", referring to Hitler's occupation of Bohemia and Moravia in March 1939. According to Bossy, once he began defending the Jews he received "letters and letters", among which there was one from Arcand, threatening him. Bossy stated that the RCMP (Frederick J. Mead) warned him that Arcand was trying to kill him, and the RCMP helped Bossy hide from him. See also: Bossy to Mead, June 23, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72. On Bossy's postwar meeting with Jacques Maritain and his repudiation of anti-Semitism, see *Ukrainskyi robitnyk*, October 2, 1953.

¹⁵⁰ See: Jean-François Nadeau, *The Canadian Führer: The Life of Adrian Arcand* (Montreal: Lux Éditeur, 2010).

and book exchanges.¹⁵¹ For example, Bossy kept a copy of Arcand's antisemitic *La Clé du Mystère* (The Key to Mystery), published in 1938.¹⁵² This booklet compiles several journal clippings containing Jewish "testimonies" that are supposed to confirm the existence of a worldwide Jewish plot to cause communist revolutions and to control all nations. *La Clé du Mystère* argued that communism and free-masonry are the means by which the Jews conquer;¹⁵³ that communism in Russia and elsewhere is financed by the Jewish bankers in New York;¹⁵⁴ that rather than a persecuted minority, Jews have historically been the most ferocious persecutors;¹⁵⁵ and that the League of Nations is a Jewish organization.¹⁵⁶ Another central argument in *La Clé du Mystère*, and one that will shape Bossy's understanding of Canadian diversity for the rest of his life, is the idea that Jews can never become Canadian.¹⁵⁷ According to Arcand, the Jewish people would never be able (or willing) to contribute to the national common good, for they work for the benefits of Jews only: "Ils ne peuvent pas être, ils ne

¹⁵¹ *Ukrains'kyi robitnyk*, October 2, 1953, file Ukrainian, vol. 14, MG30 C72, LAC. This file contains some information in Ukrainian on Bossy's acquaintance with Arcand. I thank professor Orest Martynowich for providing me with such information in April 2019. In the interview of April 1972, Bossy stated that Adrien "Arcand, the leader of [the] neo-fascist groups" hated him, and even "planned to kill" him, because "I always study the Jews to see what is the reason or mystery for hating Jews". Bossy adds that during the war "Hitler made me so mad, that I turned and defended Jews". Despite these allegations, Arcand's fonds at LAC (MG30-D91) provide no proof of him ever planning to harm or conspire against Bossy. We will read more about Walter J. Bossy and anti-Semitism in chapters 3 and 4 of this dissertation.

¹⁵²See: file Jewish, vol. 14, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁵³ *Le Clé du Mystère* (n.d.), 7, 19, Morisset Library, University of Ottawa, Adrien Arcand Collection (microform), FC 2924.1.

¹⁵⁴ Ibid., 9.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid., 14.

¹⁵⁶ Ibid., 18.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid., 20.

seront jamais des Canadiens, mais toujours exclusivement et fanatiquement des Juifs [...] Ils sont, comme partout ailleurs, un danger pour le pays". 158

Arcand made sure that Bossy became acquainted with the literature published by American Nazi sympathizer E. Sanctuary, author of *Are these* things so? A study in modern termites of the Homo Sapiens Type, which Bossy enthusiastically studied. 159 The book, compiled by the World Alliance Against Jewish Aggressiveness (WAAJA), compared Jewish communities to termite infestations: "... [they] travel in colonies...they are now in the lower part of the building and are making inroads on the supporting beams and joists, threatening demolition of the structure". 160 The simile intended to express that Jews were inherently alien and conspired to destroy civilization. One of the main arguments of the book is that socialism and communism are Jewish both in inception and in direction. Sanctuary explained that Marx, Lassalles and Engels, all described as Jewish (although Engels was not), seized Utopian socialism and turned it into a subversive, revolutionary movement, overshadowing socialism's sympathy for the poor by the Marxist hatred of the rich. As a consequence, the idea of cooperation was replaced by conflict. Jewish thought, Sanctuary concluded, naturally and logically introduced the idea of "class war".161

Throughout the 1930s, Bossy's acquaintance with Arcand continued, with the former repeatedly inviting the latter to events organized by the Ukrainian-Canadian community to speak on Bolshevism and the achievements

¹⁵⁸ Ibid., 21.

¹⁵⁹ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 28, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁶⁰ Eugene Sanctuary, *Are These Things So?* (New York: E.N., 1934), page previous to Table of Contents.

¹⁶¹ Sanctuary, Are These Things So?, 221-222, 224

of Nazi Germany. On 29 November 1937, for instance, Bossy invited Arcand to a banquet organized by a Ukrainian Catholic parish in Montreal to discuss the communist threat. At the time, Arcand had become a fervent admirer of German Nazi leader Adolf Hitler; an outspoken antisemite; the editor of the fascist newspaper *Le Fasciste canadien*; and the leader of the far-right Christian National Socialist Party. Influenced by Arcand's speeches, Bossy became certain that "Hitler would save the Christian world from the Jewish menace" and that, with Germany's help, Jewish bolshevism would disappear to give way to a new world order.¹⁶²

The Christian Left

Besides urging Christian revolution, *A Call to Socially Minded Christian Canadians* was also a public response to the "The Regina Manifesto", the political program of the Cooperative Commonwealth Federation (CCF) published in 1933. The CCF was a political party created in Calgary (Alberta) in 1932. In Quebec, the CCF was first regarded as a program for the establishment of "the social and political ideals of English Protestant Canadians". On the other hand, its socialist-oriented program alarmed many who accused it of being communist – like l'École Sociale Populaire (ESP) in its "Programme de restauration sociale" issued in 1934. Although, like l'ESP, in *A Call* Bossy argued that the philosophy of the CCF "remains essentially materialistic and it is bound ... to be found one day as a full-fledged member in the ranks of materialistic

-

¹⁶² Hinther, Mochoruk, *Re-Imagining Ukrainian-Canadians*, 183. There is no proof that Arcand ever invited Bossy to any of the events he organized.

¹⁶³ Terence J. Fay, *A History of Canadian Catholics* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2002), 207; *Le Programme de Restauration sociale expliqué et commenté* (Montreal: École Sociale Populaire, 1934). Among the main proposals of *Le Programme* was the establishment of a corporatist society of professional organizations, as originally advocated by Leo XIII (page 5).

socialism", he also stated that the "CCF represents the only serious attempt to diagnose Canada's ills and to present to the Canadian public a definite program of social reform". This is why, Bossy concluded, a new movement should be established to incorporate social justice in the material sphere of the CCF so that eventually both movements might merge. The CCF must turn to "those socially minded enthusiastic Catholics", wrote Bossy, for the world was dividing itself into militant Christianity and militant Bolshevism, and "Canadians must choose". The CCF must turn to "those".

Bossy considered the CCFers to be among the "few social-minded citizens" that could "serve the common good". However, if the newly formed party did not modify its program by undermining its socialist dimensions, it would constitute "a real danger", as Bossy saw it. 167 Thus, he resolved to approach the CCF as the leader of the Classocracy League of Canada (so far, a paper organization) and invite CCFers to Bossy's first symposium against "the plutocratic regime … so-called democracy" and "the menace of the Communist movement". According to Bossy, two CCFers answered the call: "Prof. Scott" and "Miss Sheridan". 168 The records do not reveal whether "Prof. Scott" was Francis Reginald (Frank) Scott, McGill Law Professor and founder of the League for Social Reconstruction (LSR) and active collaborator of the CCF; whether it was R. B. Y. Scott, Professor at the United Theological College in Montreal, and also member of the LSR and CCF sympathizer; or whether it was

-

¹⁶⁴ Bossy, A Call, 12, 14.

¹⁶⁵ Ibid., 15.

¹⁶⁶ Ibid., 16.

¹⁶⁷ Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁶⁸ Fitzgerald to Bossy, January 6, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

someone else. ¹⁶⁹ On the other hand, "Miss Sheridan" was for certain Madeleine Sheridan, a well-known Catholic of Irish descent and social worker from Montreal.

An upper-class unmarried socialist and a suffragist, Madeleine Sheridan had been active in women's organizations in Montreal for years, dedicating most of her life to social work. ¹⁷⁰ As many others, her interest in politics arose with the Depression. She first became a member of the LSR in the early 1930s, and soon joined the National Council of the CCF, eventually becoming Vice-President of its Quebec Section. ¹⁷¹ Given her political activism on the left of the political spectrum, Sheridan's interest in classocracy must have emerged from her thinking that Bossy's proposal might bring about progressive change. One possibility is that she believed that the reorganization of the social order based on professional units represented a means for women to achieve greater inclusion in modern society. Given that classocracy acknowledged all

¹⁶⁹ In September 2019, I visited R. B. Y. Scott papers at The United Church of Canada Archives in Toronto, and specifically consulted Box Number 1 of 5, Scott, R.B.Y., 1899-1987, Correspondence, 1926-1984, and did not find any correspondence between him and any member or sympathizer of the Classocracy League of Canada. Likewise, in December 2019 I visited Francis Reginald (Frank) Scott Fonds at LAC (MG30 D211) and found no proof of any relationship whatsoever between the Classocrats and Scott, nor proof of any interest by Scott for the Classocracy League of Canada.

¹⁷⁰ Dorothy Day, *All the Way to Heaven: The Selected Letters of Dorothy Day* (New York: Image Books, 2012), 71.

Eugene Forsey, "Quebec On the Road to Fascism", *Canadian Forum*, vol. XVII, No 203 (December 1937): 298-300; *The McGill Daily*, vol. 35, no. 081, February 11, 1946; "CCF National Council, 1937-38", in *Cooperative commonwealth federation*. *The CCF marches on*. *Full report*, presented to McGill University Library by Prof. F.R. [Francis Reginald] Scott in 1938. In a letter from Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC, Bossy mentions Sheridan being grouped with other Irish in Montreal to discuss Classocracy. Also, in *Le Nationaliste*, May 29, 1921, Madeleine Sheridan appears listed in "Montreal subscribers to Irish Relief" (page 5), giving 15\$, which is a considerably high sum at the time. These two references, apart from her last name and religious affiliation, make me suspect she was of Irish descent and upper class.

Canadians so long as they earned (as your capacity to contribute to the nation was measured by your capacity to join a 'guild')¹⁷², and that Sheridan was economically independent, the assumption is not unfounded. Any other woman would have had to liberate herself from her (unpaid) duties¹⁷³ before even considering classocracy a step forward in equality, for classocracy was as much of a racialized socio-political and economic theory as was a gendered one.¹⁷⁴

In the fall of 1935, Sheridan wrote to Bossy inviting him over for tea to discuss the question of social reconstruction with New York Catholic leftist Dorothy Day and "plenty of CCFers". 175 Mainly known as the co-founder of the 1930s' newspaper *Catholic Worker* and the radical but theologically orthodox Catholic Worker Movement, Dorothy Day was a former member of the American Communist Party who converted to Catholicism and, influenced by Jacques Maritain, dedicated her life to "revolutionary … lay activism" through

¹⁷² *Social Forum,* June 1936, p. 4.

¹⁷³ On the one hand, the introduction of minimum wages in the interwar years that were ostensibly directed to protect women and children gave firms further incentive to hire men in manufacturing. On the other, at a time of widespread unemployment there was a state-led priority to employ those who were considered to be the 'breadwinners'. On this issue, see: Nicole M. Fortin, and Michael Huberman, "Occupational Gender Segregation and Women's Wages in Canada: An Historical Perspective", *Scientific Series*, Montreal (March 2002): 8; Nancy Christie, *Engendering the State: Family, Work, and Welfare in Canada* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2000).

¹⁷⁴ On the theory that "class" and "gender" are formed simultaneously, see: Joan Scott, Gender and the Politics of History (Columbia: Columbia University Press, 2018), particularly chapters 2, 3, and 4; Barbara Taylor, Eve and the New Jerusalem: Socialism and Feminism in the nineteenth century (Harvard: Harvard University Press, 1993); and Anna Clark, The Struggle for the Breeches: Gender and the Making of the British Working Class (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1995). On "class" and "race" formed simultaneously, see: Ann Stoler, Race and the Education of Desire: Foucault's History of Sexuality and the Colonial Order of Things (Durham: Duke University Press, 1995); Bettina Bradbury, Working Families (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2007); and Roediger, The Wages of Whiteness.

¹⁷⁵ Sheridan to Bossy, Nov. 14/1935, file CLOC, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

social work, greatly shaping twentieth-century "Catholic Left". ¹⁷⁶ Acquainted at least since March 1934, throughout their lives Day and Sheridan exchanged their views on the relationship between the Gospel and political action, between Christianity and Socialism. ¹⁷⁷ Day very much admired Sheridan's work in Montreal, and although she did not think that politics was the way to holding up a "Gospel view of life", she trusted Sheridan's engagement in Canadian politics and lamented that some "oppose the CCF on the grounds of its 'Moscow' flavor". ¹⁷⁸ In November 1935, Dorothy Day visited Canada to spread the word on the dangers of communism and the need to establish a new social order. ¹⁷⁹ During her trip, Day stayed for a week at Madeleine Sheridan's house in Montreal, where Sheridan organized the "tea party" she referred to when writing to Bossy.

Dorothy Day was acquainted with another Canadian social worker that highly influenced Bossy's plans for social reconstruction: Catherine de Hueck Doherty. A Russian baroness who had fled the Russian Civil War and established herself in North America, "she became a dynamic lecturer against the 'reds' and a spokeswoman for the need for Christian love". De Hueck had gotten in touch with Day after learning about the latter's *Catholic Worker* "and

¹⁷⁶ Gary Dorrien, *Social Ethics in the Making: Interpreting an American Tradition* (UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 2011), 305; Nancy L. Roberts, *Dorothy Day and the Catholic Worker* (New York: State University of New York, 1984), 4; James Chappel, *Catholic Modern: The Challenge of Totalitarianism and the Remaking of the Church* (Harvard: Harvard University Press), 136.

¹⁷⁷ Day, All the Way to Heaven, 71.

¹⁷⁸ Day to Sheridan, ca. March 1934, and Day to Sheridan, September 12, 1934, in Day, *All the way to heaven*, 71, 80-81.

¹⁷⁹ *La Presse*, Novembre 18, 1935, p. 26.

¹⁸⁰ Katharine E. Harmon, *There Were Also Many Women There: Lay Women in the Liturgical Movement in the United States:* 1926-59 (Minnesota: A Pueblo Book, 2013), 180.

they became lifelong friends".¹⁸¹ Catherine de Hueck and Dorothy Day shared the idea that socialism "could not be trusted", for it was "based on large organizations". Influenced by social corporatism, they believed that the creation of "small self-help groups" would enhance collaboration and lead to another level of spirituality, paving the way for the establishment of a more cooperative society. Their Christian philosophy was more of what Gregory Baum calls "Catholic anarchism", a philosophy which "despised the major economic and political institutions and sought the reconstruction of humanity through small groups, whose operation embodied a new logic of love and simplicity".¹⁸²

In a letter de Hueck wrote to Day in April of 1934, the baroness shared her plans to open a social center or Friendship House in Toronto, probably inspired by Day's own House of Hospitality, which had been providing temporary refuge and support services for the unemployed in New York. 183 In Toronto, the Catholic Church was very concerned about unemployed and low-paid Catholics, particularly the "newly arriving [Catholic] immigrants", who were actively targeted by the Communist Party of Canada (CPC). These immigrants were perceived as being vulnerable, innocent and ignorant, which allegedly explained why "communists were preying [sic]" on them. 184 This situation motivated the development of a settlement house in September 1934, when St. Francis Catholic Friendship House opened at 122 Portland Street. The House was located in a working-class area inhabited mostly by

¹⁸¹ Day, All the Way to Heaven, 67.

¹⁸² Gregory Baum, Catholics and Canadian Socialism, 161-162.

¹⁸³ Day to de Hueck, April 11, 1934, in Day, *All the way to heaven*, 72-3.

¹⁸⁴ Paula Maurutto, "Private Policing and Surveillance of Catholics: Anticommunism in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Toronto, 1920-1960", *Labour/Le Travail* (Fall 1997): 121, 117. The presence of ethnic minorities in the Canadian Communist party was so high that it became known as the "immigrant party". See: Stephen Endicott, *Raising the Workers' Flag*, 28.

Czechoslovakians, Poles, Russians, Ukrainians, and Jews, and it was strategically positioned near the Protestant Church of all Nations (a United Church trying to evangelize immigrants by providing services to them much like St. Francis House) and across from a Communist Hall. The Archdiocese of Toronto hired Catherine de Hueck to run the House.¹⁸⁵

When editor of *The Montreal Beacon* John J. Fitzgerald heard about Toronto's Catholic Friendship House in 1934, he decided to pay a visit:

"It was the day after the federal elections in Ontario. I was looking for No. 122 Portland Street. I walked up from Wellington Street, crossed King Street, approaching my number when I noticed on the side wall of a large building housing a leather goods company the words: 'VOTE COMMUNIST'. The white chalk against the red brick stood out prominently [...] About ten feet farther on I again read: 'VOTE COMMUNIST'. But what was that written [sic] on the same wall in between these two; timid letters, also made with chalk, measuring about one brick high It was not easy to read but the message was clear and definite: 'vote for Christianity'. [...] There, a few feet away, on the opposite side of the street, was my number. 'Friendship House' ran the sign over the door." 186

That day, John J. Fitzgerald met Catherine de Hueck. Fitzgerald was extremely impressed by the work done by the Friendship House, a service that

¹⁸⁵ Paula Maurutto, "Governing Charities: Church and State in Toronto's Catholic Archdiocese, 1850 – 1950", dissertation (York University, 1998), 187.

¹⁸⁶ John J. Fitzgerald, "Vote Christianity", ARCAT, MN AP02.01, McNeil Papers. The article was to be published in the first edition of *The Friendship House News*, a monthly paper by the Canadian Worker published at St. Francis Catholic Friendship House and printed by the Christian Brothers of De la Salle at St. John's Industrial School (1934).

contributed in leading "Canada and Canadians to safety".¹⁸⁷ Back in Montreal, Fitzgerald presented the Friendship House project to Bossy, who began studying the methods and experiences of both Dorothy Day's and Catherine de Hueck's Friendship Houses in New York and Toronto. Impressed by the achievements of these women, Bossy decided that he too would establish a Friendship House in Montreal: a "New Canadian Friendship House".¹⁸⁸

The 'foreign problem'

In July 1935, the Classocracy League of Canada (CLC) was constituted as a Catholic "organisation politique et [social]" composed of "canadiens de différentes nationalités … consacré à la reconstruction de la vie politique, sociale et économique du Canada". Following the inauguration of the CLC, its extended reform program entitled *Déclaration*, theses, statuts (the *Déclaration*) was released in French in *l'École Sociale Populaire* (ÉSP), reaching a readership of over 8-9,000. The formation of the CLC, together with the release of its reform program, was announced in the social Catholics *L'Action Catholique* and *Le Progrès du Saguenay*, the liberals *Le Soleil* and *Le Nouvelliste*, and the nationalists *Le Devoir* and *Le Bien Public*. L'Action Catholique approved of the endeavour,

¹⁸⁷ Ibid.

¹⁸⁸ Walter J. Bossy, "Memorandum", p. 15, submitted to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House 1937, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁸⁹ "Déclaration, thèse, statuts", *L'École Sociale Populaire*, July and August 1935, nos. 258-259, pp. 30; *L'Action Catholique*, July 22, 1935, p. 1.

¹⁹⁰ Jean-Claude St-Amant, "La propagande de l'École sociale populaire en faveur du syndicalisme catholique 1911-1949", *Revue d'histoire de l'Amérique française*, vol 32, no. 2 (September 1978): 209.

L'Action Catholique, July 22, 1935, p. 1; Le Soleil, July 23, 1935, p. 9; Le Nouvelliste, July 23, 1935, p. 2; Le Devoir, July 31, 1935, p. 8; Le Progrès du Saguenay, August 8, 1935, p. 6; and Le Bien Public, August 29, 1935, p. 12.

enseignements des Souverains Pontifes", which was also quoted by *Le Soleil* and *Le Nouvelliste*. *Le Devoir* gave details on the CLC's program, a 62-page-long proposal, and described it as offering "un État véritable" based on professions. The *Déclaration* was introduced as the extended program of the Classocracy League of Canada (CLC) – the brief one being *A Call to Socially Minded Christian Canadians*, published a year earlier. ¹⁹² It presented the CLC as a movement dedicated to "l'établissement d'un système-État complètement chrétien, d'applicabilité universelle: la Classocratie." ¹⁹³ Classocracy, it explained, was the re-organization of society by occupation or "guildes", overseen by a minority. Since classocracy was based on social Catholicism, the *Déclaration* insisted that it alone would allow Canada to re-Christianize the country against liberal democracy, which according to the CLC promoted secularism, unrestrained capitalism, utilitarianism, neo-paganism, and the occult. ¹⁹⁴

The program of the CLC made no mention of Bossy, neither as founder nor as leader of the CLC.¹⁹⁵ This was deliberate. A few months earlier, Bossy

¹⁹² "Order, Justice, Toil. Christian, Corporative, Monarchical", The Classocracy League of Canada, January 30, 1936, file CLOC, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁹³ "Déclaration, thèse, statuts", *L'École Sociale Populaire*, July and August 1935, nos. 258-259, pp. 30.

¹⁹⁴ Ibid., 7-9, 32.

¹⁹⁵ In fact, it barely mentioned any names, and that is because even though the group presented itself as fully formed, the only people who officially supported (or considered themselves to be members of) the CLC were RCMP Colonel Jack Mead; editor of *The Montreal Beacon* John J. Fitzgerald; Edward LaPierre – more on him below; and William X. Bryan, an ardent supporter who was promoting the classocratic state over the Catholic Half Hour radio program at the CBS-affiliate CKAC, a French-Canadian radio station of Montreal owned by *La Presse* and "the only French-language broadcasting station of significant power" at the time. On CKAC, see: Arthur Siegel, *Politics and the Media in Canada* (Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1983), 163. See extracts from the Catholic Half Hour radio program on 21 October and 4 November 1934 at CKAC radio station here: "Déclaration, thèse, statuts", *L'École Sociale Populaire*, July and August 1935, nos. 258-259, pp. 57-8.

had learned that the Irish Catholic community of Montreal was suspicious of the classocratic theory developed in *A Call* because "a foreigner Ukrainian ... Walter Bossy was behind [it]".¹⁹⁶ Apparently, even Madeleine Sheridan had joined those critiques.¹⁹⁷ Because of this, Bossy came to believe that his identity was "a tremendous obstacle" to the movement he wanted to lead.¹⁹⁸ That is why, in late 1934, he approached Edward LaPierre. A man of French and Irish descent and a devout Catholic born in 1899 in Quebec, by 1935 Edward LaPierre was an English Literature teacher at the Catholic Thomas D'Arcy McGee High School in Montreal, and a member of the Cercle Saint-Stanislas de L'Action Catholique de la Jeunesse canadienne-française (whose ultimate goal was to develop Catholic and French-Canadian national feelings among youth).¹⁹⁹ At that time, LaPierre also worked for Fitzgerald at *The Montreal Beacon*, where he had met Bossy in 1934.²⁰⁰ Bossy thought that LaPierre's ethnic

¹⁹⁶ Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁹⁷ Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁹⁸ Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

¹⁹⁹ Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Fifth Census of Canada, 1911, province of Quebec, district number 183, Poll 37 in Ste. Marie Montreal, row 35; L'Illustration Nouvelle, March 27, 1936, p. 10; Le Devoir, March 21, 1936, p. 6; Paul-André Linteau, René Durocher, Jean-Claude Robert, Histoire du Québec contemporain: de la Confédération à la crise, 1867-1929 (Montreal: Boréal Express, 1979), 560-566.

²⁰⁰ The following letter indicates that by March 1935, LaPierre and Bossy had been in close contact for six months: Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. The following file gives information on LaPierre's position at the time: file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, 1935, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. The three men (Fitzgerald, Bossy and LaPierre) seem to consecutively run *The Montreal Beacon* between 1934 and 1935, as mentioned in: Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. Apparently, as the same document indicates, by 1935 Fitzgerald

origins and linguistic skills would be enough to ensure the attention of the two major Catholic groups of the city – the Irish and the French Canadian. By the time the *Déclaration* was released, LaPierre had agreed to become the new leader of the CLC, and Bossy transitioned to a mere supportive role.²⁰¹

Between 1935 and 1937, Edward LaPierre was the public representative of the CLC and, together with William X. Bryan and John J. Fitzgerald, he organized bilingual public symposiums on corporatism and classocracy in Montreal.²⁰² In these symposiums, LaPierre promoted the aims of the CLC, inspired – he explained – by Pius XI's *Quadragesimo Anno* and exemplified by Benito Mussolini's policies in Fascist Italy. At the same time, he insisted on the "democratic character" of the CLC and its wish to protect Canada's existing political institutions.²⁰³ Only corporatism, however, could bring about true freedom – he explained.²⁰⁴ Besides organizing symposiums, LaPierre also published on classocracy and its potential application to Canada. For instance, in *The Social Forum*, which was founded in Ottawa in 1935 by Catherine de Hueck after Dorothy Day's *Catholic Worker*, he defined classocracy as a

controlled (financially?) "five English Catholic papers ... more or less supporting Classocracy" all over Canada.

²⁰¹ Bossy to Fitzgerald, March 30, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁰² L'Illustration Nouvelle, March 3, 1936, p. 6; La Presse, March 7, 1936, p. 51; Fitzgerald to LaPierre and Bossy, July 24, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC, mentions the patronage of Bryan and Archambault towards these talks.

²⁰³ La Presse, March 9, 1936, p. 9; Le Devoir, March 21, 1936, p. 6.

²⁰⁴ Edward LaPierre (Executive of the National Council), The Classocracy League of Canada. Order, Justice, Toil. Christian, Corporative, Monarchical, January 30, 1936, file CLOC, vol. 8, MG30 C72.

"Christian revolution" ²⁰⁵. ²⁰⁶ A classocratic Canada, he said, would truly embody a "Christian, corporative, monarchical state-system"; a "fourth" state: an alternative to democracy, socialism and fascism. Classocracy, he argued, proclaimed the "traditional teaching of Christianity concerning God, man, [...] and the state", their nature and function. Understanding society as an organism, classocracy organized it. Contrastingly, democracy atomized society, socialism distorted it, and fascism bullied it. ²⁰⁷

While LaPierre was promoting classocracy, Bossy was practising English by writing regularly to Fitzgerald, and by reading aloud to LaPierre. Fitzgerald insisted that this was "the most important thing [Bossy could] do for Classocracy" at the moment – losing his accent.²⁰⁸ Besides, in October 1935 Bossy submitted a petition to president of the Montreal Catholic School Commission (MCSC) Victor Doré concerning the possibility of him being employed as a "Special Representative" charged with studying and preventing

²⁰⁵ LaPierre defined revolution as "the replacing of one state-system by another in a comparatively short period of time".

²⁰⁶ Mark McGowan, Brian P. Clarke, *Catholics at the Gathering Place* (Toronto: The Canadian Catholic Historical Association, 1993) 223. It is safe to assume that Bossy contributed in everything published under the name of the Classocracy League of Canada. On *The Social Forum*: the paper had been also inspired by the weekly meetings that Catherine de Hueck organized under the same title of "Social Forum", in which "socially concerned Catholics came together to express their disapproval of the present system and their hope in the regenerative power of a new, radical ethic". According to Gregory Baum, Jacques Maritain himself often attended these meetings. See: Baum, *Catholics and Canadian socialism*, 162. Maritain was teaching in Toronto at the Pontifical Institute of Medieval Studies between 1933 and 1934, see: Julie Kernan, *Our friend, Jacques Maritain: A Personal Memoir* (New York: Garden City, 1975), 88-9.

²⁰⁷ Social Forum, June 1936, page (?), vol. 14, MG30 C72, LAC. Supposedly, by July 1936 LaPierre was also working "on the history of CLOC [Classocracy League of Canada]", as he informed Bossy, but I have found no other record of such an endeavour. See: LaPierre to Bossy, July 20, 1936, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁰⁸ Fitzgerald to Bossy, January 6, 1935, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

the communist radicalization of "foreign pupils" attending Catholic schools – in addition to his duties as an instructor.²⁰⁹ Together with the petition, Bossy attached statistical information about schooled foreign children (including their faith, family members' occupation, and ethnic origin), and the religious, social and civic instruction they were receiving. From such statistics, he had concluded "that a certain number [of] former foreign Catholics have definitely renounced their faith", emphasizing that some Catholic children were now attending Protestant schools.²¹⁰

Doré and the MCSC were pleased to have Bossy investigate what they called the "foreign problem", and for roughly a year Bossy kept supplying lists of Catholic children of diverse ethnic backgrounds who had transitioned to Protestant schools, "thus facilitating a prudent and inoffensive effort to bring back these children to their schools, and them, and their families, if it so be, to their church and to their faith".²¹¹ Despite being instructed to continue working on the "foreign problem", Bossy was eventually informed that "although considerable merit was found in [his] expose, it was financially impossible for

²⁰⁹ The petition or memorandum and its content is referred in a letter from Bossy to Archambault, October 10, 1935, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; and also in a letter from Bossy to Victor Doré, October 21, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: Bossy to Archambault, October 10, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. Here Bossy mentions that he should be employed in a special capacity, looking "after the interests of the foreign children in the matter of instruction, information for the Commission and Christian citizenship", and mentions that he sent a memorandum in October 1935 to Victor Doré in that regard.

²¹⁰ Bossy to Doré, October 21, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²¹¹ Report from Bossy to Doré, December 31, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: Robert Gagnon, *Histoire de la Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal* (Montreal: Boréal 1996), 186, which confirms the information provided by Bossy's personal papers at MG30 C72, LAC, regarding his responsibilities at the MCSC vis-à-vis "des élèves étrangers catholiques" in 1936.

the Commission to consider [his] candidacy for the proposed office of Special Foreign Representative" due to "certain difficulties, chiefly financial". Thus, a year had passed and Bossy had been offered no compensation for his work. In spite of that, in the winter of 1936 he decided to send another and more detailed report on the communist threat against the "foreign children" schooled by the MCSC. In it, Bossy announced an upcoming "list of the names, addresses, places of meetings and other details" of foreign pupils attending Catholic schools that were attending communist meetings or showed sympathy towards communism in other ways. As he saw it, "the cause of Christian civilization" was at stake; and that cause depended on the salvation of what he called the "New Canadians".

In 1936, editor of *L'École Sociale Populaire* Jesuit Joseph P. Archambault decided to assist Bossy in his endeavour to be employed by the MCSC to help preserve "the Catholic element in the foreign (ie non-French and non-English speaking) population of Montreal", as Archambault put it.²¹⁵ Searching for support, Archambault established contact with Albert A. Gardiner, Assistant General Passenger Traffic Manager for the Canadian National Railways, to discuss the situation. Gardiner had been talking publicly about the "foreign

²¹² Letter dated October 15, 1936, from Bossy to "the distinguished members of the Catholic School Commission", in file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. Bossy mentions his "association with this Committee … greatly facilitates the work envisaged", but by December 1936 he was not officially been employed by the MCSC. See: Bossy to Coonan, October 17, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²¹³ Bossy to Doré, December 31, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²¹⁴ Bossy to Coonan, October 17, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²¹⁵ Walter J. Bossy, "Memorandum", p. 1, 1937, vol. 4, file Neo-Canadians Activities - New Canadians Friendship House ca. 1936, MG30 C72, LAC.

problem" and the need to help integrate Catholic immigrants at least since 1934.²¹⁶ He lamented seeing that Montreal was still treating Catholic immigrants as "foreigners", neglecting them and making no effort to learn from them. He argued that although "foreigners" by origin, they were nonetheless "brothers in faith". As Gardiner saw it, Montreal had to help these immigrants become good Canadians, integrating them as coreligionists.²¹⁷ Like Archambault (who had just published *Sous la menace rouge*) and Bossy, Gardiner believed that communism was a "virus" that could be prevented "in and through the schools", and that communism was overall more effective among non-French and non-English speakers.²¹⁸ After Archambault introduced him to Bossy, Gardiner took "[his] cause with great energy" and, partly because of his experience as an instructor and his ability to speak multiple languages, he agreed that Bossy should be employed in a special capacity to tackle the problem, possibly in Catholic as in non-Catholic schools.²¹⁹ Both Gardiner and Archambault agreed that, in order for Bossy to effectively look after "the

²¹⁶ Gardiner's 1934 speech was over the radio station CKAC. About CKAC, see: Paul-André Linteau, René Durocher, Jean-Claude Robert, François Ricard, eds., *Quebec Since 1930* (Toronto: James Lorimer&Company, 1991), 123. Although officially a French-speaking station, by 1940 34% of the programs were in English. See details on Gardiner's occupation here: *Publications de la Chambre de commerce française au Canada*, July-August 1934, p. 15. See John J. Fitzgerald mentioning Gardiner's enthusiastic support for Bossy here: Fitzgerald to Gardiner, October 20, 1936, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. See the report about Gardiner's radio speech here: *Le Devoir*, January 16, 1934, p. 4. Military records indicate that Albert Gardiner was a Methodist born in 1898.

²¹⁷ Le Devoir, January 16, 1934, p. 4.

²¹⁸ Gardiner to Archambault, October 7, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²¹⁹ Bossy to Archambault, October 10, 1936, vol. 9, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, MG30 C72, LAC.

interests of the foreign children in the matter of instruction" and "bring [New Canadians] over to the right side", he needed the full support of the MCSC.²²⁰

Bossy's chances of being employed by the MCSC as a "Special Representative" seemed to increase in 1936, when conservative populist politician Maurice Duplessis became Quebec's new Premier. After forty years of Liberal rule, the Union Nationale (a new party formed from a merger between l'Action Libérale Nationale and the Quebec Conservative Party) won with 56.8% of the popular vote. Upon seizing power, Duplessis pledged loyalty to the French-Canadian Catholic clergy, promising the Church and Quebec to fight against communism and protect the social teachings of the Church.²²¹ In view of the new political setting, Bossy was hoping that the MCSC would give him the chance to join "the general and necessary fight against Communism in which matter Mr. Duplessis has taken so spirited and so splendid a stand". 222 Gardiner too believed that Bossy's work would give Duplessis "an opportunity to put into effect an important work in accordance with his avowed and announced position against Communism and ... find a useful and proper play for Bossy's fitness to take part in this work". 223 It looked like Archambault envisaged Bossy's application "in the same light: that is, as a useful contribution in the anti-Communist campaign".224

²²⁰ Ibid. See also: Bossy to Coonan, October 17, 1936, vol. 9, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, MG30 C72, LAC, in which Bossy refers to the support of Archambault and Gardiner in his endeavour.

²²¹ La Presse, October 26, 1936, p. 1.

 $^{^{222}}$ Bossy to Coonan, October 17, 1936, vol. 9, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, MG30 C72, LAC.

²²³ Gardiner to Archambault, October 7, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²²⁴ Bossy to Coonan, October 17, 1936, vol. 9, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, MG30 C72, LAC.

In September 1936, Tom J. Coonan, former president of *The Montreal Beacon* (before John J. Fitzgerald) and now Minister without portfolio in Maurice Duplessis' cabinet, called Edward LaPierre. Apparently, Coonan was a sympathizer of the Classocracy League of Canada, and he was well acquainted with LaPierre as well as Fitzgerald, with whom he had travelled, and even Bossy, with whom Coonan had already discussed the communist threat "especially among the foreign population". When Coonan called LaPierre, he thanked "the Classocrats" for their exchange of letters and telegrams, and spoke about "the good will and great energy of the Cabinet" to bring about change. During the call, LaPierre mentioned Bossy's struggle in trying to get a position with the MCSC. Coonan assured LaPierre that he would help Bossy "[secure] a position" with the MCSC, starting with offering his name as referee in Bossy's new application to the commission. Among Mead, who had introduced Bossy to Fitzgerald in 1934 and was now RCMP Superintendent, also offered Bossy his name as referee.

²²⁵ T.J. Coonan as president of *The Montreal Beacon* indicated here: *The Beacon*, March 7, 1935, p. 6, file Classocracy League Correspondence 1934-1937, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC. About Coonan's position as a member of Duplessis' 1936 cabinet, see: *Bibliothèque de la Législature*, *Répertoire des parlementaires québécois*, 1867-1978, Québec, 1980.

²²⁶ Fitzgerald mentions to Coonan that he still "retain[s] very happy memories of [their] boat trip to Quebec". See: Fitzgerald to Coonan, October 20, 1936, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: Bossy to Coonan, October 17, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²²⁷ About Coonan's call, see: LaPierre to Bossy, September 6, 1936, vol. 8, file Classocracy League Correspondence 1934-1937, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: Fitzgerald to Bossy, October 20, 1936, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC, and Fitzgerald to Coonan, October 20, 1936, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. All of these letters mention the effort to find support for Bossy to be employed at the MCSC as a "special representative".

²²⁸ Bossy to "the distinguished members of the Catholic School Commission", October 15, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

With the support of Coonan and Mead, "men who are, due to their experience, real authorities to judge of its merits", Bossy decided to write his letter of application to the MCSC for the new position.²²⁹ In it, he insisted that "the menace of anti-religious and anti-patriotic Communism is more obvious than ever", and that "consultations with social-minded and high-placed personages concerning this very real danger have ... moved [him] ... to reopen the question raised in [the 1935] memorandum". 230 Having a provincial minister and a RCMP official as referees seemed to be of great assistance, as on 15 November 1936 Bossy was finally employed by the MCSC as "as representative concerning foreign problems" to gather "accurate statistical information regarding pupils of foreign nationalities enrolled in both Catholic and Protestant schools". 231 His first task: organizing a religious and civic campaign to mobilize "our foreign Catholics." With the approval of the Catholic Church, Bossy proposed the formation of a movement that "combined [the] Christian foreign forces of this city [of Montreal]", and that was dedicated to the "salvation and good citizenship of thousands of neglected and forgotten strangers-citizens within our gates". 232

²²⁹ Fitzgerald to Coonan, October 20, 1936, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to "the distinguished members of the Catholic School Commission", October 15, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²³⁰ Bossy to "the distinguished members of the Catholic School Commission", October 15, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence Sent For Position, 1935-1936, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²³¹ "A qui de droit" (To Whom it May Concern) from Roméo Desjardins, secretary of the MSCS, 28 April, 1937, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Fitzgerald, ca. 1936, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Doré to Bossy, January 8, 1937, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. This new charge was also announced in *Le Devoir*, December 5, 1936, p. 1.

²³² Letter of Approval from His Excellency [presumably Coadjutor Archbishop of Montreal Mgr. Gauthier], October 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy

Up to that moment, the voice of the 'New Canadians' seemed to be missing from the anti-communist Christian movement that was taking place throughout the province. On 25 October 1936, under the auspices of Coadjutor Archbishop of Montreal Georges Gauthier²³³, a demonstration taking place simultaneously in Montreal and Quebec City mobilized "hundreds of thousands" of French-Canadian Catholics against communism. In Montreal, where according to the liberal newspaper *La Presse* "100,000 manifestants" participated, the main speakers included the secretary of l'Université de Montréal Edouard Montpetit; the MLA for Mercier Gérard Thibeault; and the president of the Catholic unions Philippe Girard. Léo McKenna spoke on behalf of the few English Catholics who joined.²³⁴ In Quebec City, reportedly 15,000 participants rallied with Cardinal Jean-Marie-Rodrigue Villeneuve and Premier Duplessis to publicly declare war against communism – a war that Duplessis had already started by passing the 'Padlock Law', which "made it illegal to publish or distribute literature tending to propagate communism ... and allowed the ... closing of any house or hall used for propagating communism". 235 There was no doubt, claimed Joseph-Papineau Archambault, that "the province of Quebec does not want communism". 236

to Gardiner, July 14, 1937, file MCSC Correspondence Sent About Memorandum 1937, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²³³ Georger Gauthier was coadjutor archbishop between 1923 and 1939, and became Archbishop of Montreal in 1939. He had earlier condemned the CCF because he believed that it might foment class warfare. See: Bruce Nesbitt, *Conversations with Trotsky: Earle Birney and the Radical 1930s* (Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2017), 257.

²³⁴ Le Devoir, Octobre 9, 1936, p. 3; Le Devoir, Octobre 26, 1936, p. 1; La Presse, October 26, 1936, p. 1.

²³⁵ L'Action Catholique, October 26, 1936, p. 3; Judy Fudge, Eric Tucker, Labour Before the Law: the Regulation of Workers' Collective Action in Canada, 1900-1948 (Toronto: Oxford University Press, 2001), 212.

²³⁶ L'Ordre Nouveau, November 5, 1936, p. 1.

Jesuit William X. Bryan lamented that the French-Canadian Catholics were apparently better informed about the red threat than the English-speaking Catholics – whose only representation during the double demonstration had been McKenna. ²³⁷ English Catholics must mobilize along with the French-Canadian Catholics, he said, and fight against communism as against the abuses of capitalism. ²³⁸ For such a fight, unity was crucial: "On nous a successivement qualifiés de francophobes et d'anglophobes. Nous sommes, sans plus, des Canadiens". ²³⁹ Yet while the French Canadians were massively mobilizing and the English Catholics were mostly absent, the 'foreign-speaking' Catholic communities didn't seem to attend at all – at least it wasn't reported. In an attempt to address that problem, Georges Gauthier established contact with Bossy at the MCSC.

Gauthier offered Bossy the position of secretary of a new "Committee of the Foreign-Parish Clergy", which would organize the religious and civic demonstration which the MCSC had agreed to support when hiring him for the new role. The demonstration would be organized and composed by the 'foreign' Catholic and would take place at the Notre Dame Basilica in Montreal.²⁴⁰ On 30 October 1936, the committee met for the first time for the

²³⁷ Le Devoir, October 26, 1936, p. 3.

²³⁸ La Presse, October 26, 1936, p. 1.

²³⁹ *Le Devoir*, Novembre 9, 1936, p. 1.

²⁴⁰ Walter J. Bossy, "Memorandum", p. 4, 1937, file Neo-Canadians Activities - New Canadians Friendship House ca. 193, vol. 46, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Doré, December 31, 1936, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy, 25 ans au service des Néo-Canadiens (1925-1950)* (Montreal: Bureau du Service des Néo-Canadiens, 1950), 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC (also in: ARC-E 1, S46, T4, 5441, Montreal Catholic School Commission Archives). This short book explains that in 1936, "sur l'invitation de S. Exc. Mgr Georges Gauthier, archevêque coadjuteur de Montréal, M. Bossy organisa leur ralliement anticommuniste avec la coopération des curés nationaux."

purpose of preparing a "public Catholic manifestation of anticommunistic [sic] nature of all foreign-speaking Catholics in Montreal similar to that of French-Catholic manifestation recently held in the metropolis" and in Quebec city. At the meeting, Bossy presented his plan as symbolizing "cooperation in action and unity in the attitude towards communism adopted by Catholics all over the world". Content with Bossy's ideas, the ethnic parish representatives signed a final statement that read: "For all the spiritual and temporal benefits extended to us by our adopted country we most willingly purpose to reciprocate utilizing our native abilities and ingenuities for the upbuilding [sic] and general welfare of Canada". 242

The "grande cérémonie" would be celebrated on 6 December 1936 and would count on the public speeches of William X. Bryan, Joseph-Papineau Archambault, Albert A. Gardiner, Victor Doré, and George Gauthier. Priests of descent other than French or English would also speak.²⁴³ The rally would be composed by "diverses colonies de la métropole qui sont de foi catholique",

²⁴¹ "Records. Preliminary Meeting of the Foreign-Speaking Catholic Parish Priests of Montreal, QUE", file Neo-Canadian Activities Foreign Speaking Catholic Parish Priests Meeting, Montreal 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. Present at the meeting were archbishop Gauthier of Montreal (Honorary President); Chancellor of Arch-Diocese in Montreal Canon Valois; Checho-Slovak priest Felicko (Chairman); German priest Adalbert Debelt (Vice-Chairman); Polish priests Stephen Musielak, Thaddeus Osewsky, Bernard (Treasurer) and Blaise; Ukrainian priests J. Tymochko and Jean (Press Agent); Hungarian priest Nicolaus Wesselenje; Lithuanian priest J. Bobinas (Secretary); and Walter J. Bossy (Acting Secretary). "Italians, Syrians and Other [Catholics] not yet represented in this committee" would be invited in subsequent meetings. Italian priest Benedetto Maria, for example, would participate in the second meeting. See "Second Meeting of the Foreign-Speaking Catholic Parish Priests of Montreal, QUE", file Neo-Canadian Activities Foreign Speaking Catholic Parish Priests Meeting, Montreal 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁴² "Of The Fourth Meeting of the Foreign-Speaking Catholic Parish Priests of Montreal, QUE", file Neo-Canadian Activities Foreign Speaking Catholic Parish Priests Meeting, Montreal 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁴³ Bossy to Maurice Julien, September 25, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

which would include German, Lithuanian, Polish, Slovak, Syrian, Ukrainians, Greek and Italian.²⁴⁴ Reportedly, "several thousand foreign language Catholics" were brought together not only to position themselves against communism, but also to express their loyalty to Canada and its government and institutions, as well as the Catholic Church.²⁴⁵ Gauthier was the first to speak, but not before he publicly congratulated Bossy, who was introduced as an employee of the MCSC, and blessing his work.²⁴⁶ These "étrangers", said Gauthier, know more about the communist menace than anyone else, which is why they now rally to "prétendez que ce pays doit demeurer chrétien pour qu'il fasse bon d'y vivre". More importantly, he continued, these "étrangers" are living proof of the mighty force of "Rédemption" by which nations and nationalisms may be overcome towards the creation of an "armée de frères".247 Having come to "a land whose true greatness is based upon and may only be sustained by its adherence to Christian ideals", they have brought with them "the inestimable gift of the Catholic Faith". 248 But victims of unemployment, Archambault intervened, Canadian immigrants have become the main targets of

²⁴⁴ *La Tribune*, December 5, 1936, p. 9.

²⁴⁵ Fitzgerald to Gauthier, March 1, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC, mentions the patronage of Gauthier. The number of foreigners refers in particular to those who allegedly "filled the great Notre Dame Church", and it is indicated by Bossy here: Bossy to Armand Dupuis, August 18, 1939, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁴⁶ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, LAC, MG30 C72, LAC. On how Bossy was introduced by Gauthier: *L'Illustration Nouvelle,* December 4, 1936, p. 7. This article also includes the program, and so the events and parishes, involved in the demonstration.

²⁴⁷ Full quote: "Ils sont, au surplus, une preuve vivante de la force toutepuissante de la Rédemption qui, par-dessus les barrières de langues et de nations, crée une armée de frères [...]". See: *Le Devoir*, December 7, 1936, p. 2.

 $^{^{248}}$ Speech signed as "Demonstration. Foreign Catholic Populations. Notre Dame Church, Montreal, Que., December 6th 1936", file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

communism, which "speaks their tongue and promises a new state in which ... no-one will suffer, in which everyone will work and live without fear of tomorrow". He proclaimed:

"Catholiques de toutes les langues ... l'heure est venue de nous grouper tous, dans une vaste armée où chaque bataillon gardera ses chefs, sa langue, ses traditions, mais combattra épaule contre épaule, sous une même autorité, d'après les mêmes commandements, pour le triomphe de la même cause."²⁴⁹

Victor Doré followed. It was in the schools, he said, that communism could be defeated. It was in the schools that Anglophones, Francophones and New Canadians could become brothers. Canadians of "langue étrangère", said Doré, must trust and help the (Catholic) school so that it can play a role in raising foreign children to become Canada's pride.²⁵⁰

The historic novelty²⁵¹ of the religious and civic demonstration of the Catholic foreigners in Montreal was highlighted by L'Illustration Nouvelle,

²⁴⁹ Le Devoir, December 7, 1936, p. 2.

²⁵⁰ Ibid.

²⁵¹ This is in fact inaccurate. The Book of New Canadians (1930), written by a schoolteacher named D. J. Dickie, mentions the "All-Canadian Festival", which allegedly took place in Winnipeg in summer of 1928. The festival brought together "New Canadians from fifteen countries of Northern Europe ... to illustrate the national arts and culture which they are contributing to Canadian life". Although Bossy was living in Winnipeg at the time, there is no proof of him being involved in the festival in any way. However, the possibility of him knowing or learning about (or from) the festival stands. In particular, it is striking that the festival included addresses as well as evening ethnic concerts and dances in a similar fashion to the New Canadians Allegiance Day festival organized by Bossy in 1938 (p. 151). It is also worth adding that participants to the festival Dickie was referring to had allegedly come to Canada from "Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Iceland, Germany, France, Belgium, Jugo-Slavia, Czecho-Slovakia, Roumania [sic], Finland, Hungary, Ukrainia [sic], Poland and Russia", almost exactly the same ethnic groups that Bossy chose to mobilize as New Canadians in 1938. See: The Raymond Recorder, July 20, 1928, p. 2; Stony *Plain Sun*, July 12, 1928, p. 8.

which was the semi-official publication of Duplessis' Union Nationale edited by Canadian fascist leader Adrien Arcand;²⁵² the nationalists *Le Devoir* and *La Tribune*; and by the liberal *Le Canada*.²⁵³ It was reported that up to 15,000 people attended the demonstration.²⁵⁴ To Bossy, this was great news. On the one hand, the mobilization had effectively worked as a test to measure the strength of the Canadian Catholic 'foreigners'. On the other, these numbers might guarantee that the *ad hoc* organizing committee for 6 December 1936 would not rush to dissolve. In fact, Bossy expected that the committee would embrace the responsibility to permanently oversee the New Canadians' Christian and patriotic loyalty while also working towards the improvement of their economic conditions. And indeed, in 1937, the New Canadians Committee was institutionalized.²⁵⁵ Ultimately, Bossy told Gauthier, the goal was to organize and secure the Christian faith of the New Canadians in order for them to mobilize along with the French and English Canadians, facilitating unity among "all milieus of our citizenry: French, English and foreign". Ensuring the

²⁵² Jean-François Nadeau, *The Canadian Führer: The Life of Adrien Arcand* (Toronto: James Lorimer & Company Ltd., 2010), 130; Stanley R. Barrett, *Is God a Racist?* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1987), 23.

²⁵³ The historic novelty of the event is highlighted here: "Une manifestation religieuse des Catholiques étrangers ici", *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, December 4, 1936, p. 7; "La première cérémonie du genre à Montréal", *Le Devoir*, December 7, 1936, p. 2. Other references include: "Emouvante manifestation des étrangers à l'église N.-Dame", *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, December 7, 1936, p. 5, discourse of Félix C. Felicko, president of the organizing committee. Felicko spoke in English, but his speech was translated *in situ* by "l'abbé Bobinas", see: *Le Canada*, December 5, 1936, p. 10.

²⁵⁴ Bossy will claim that "about 2,500" people attended that demonstration. See: "Interview", April 1972, p. 6, file BOSSY, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. However, *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre*, 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, mentions that 15,000 people participated in this demonstration.

²⁵⁵ Bossy to Bryan, June 11, 1937, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, MG30 C72, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Julien, September 25, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

Christian and civic allegiance of the 'foreign' Canadian would be the first step towards the much-desired Christian revolution. ²⁵⁶

Conclusion

This chapter demonstrates that even though the impact of Walter J. Bossy's proposal for a Canadian classocratic state in 1934 and 1935 was rather negligible, it constituted a stepping-stone for him to build connections that would be key to his eventual recruitment as guardian of the 'New Canadians' at the Montreal Catholic School Commission in 1936. It also reveals that, by 1936, Bossy envisioned Canada as a nation composed of three elements that needed to cooperate in order to protect Canada from the communist threat.

It also stresses the role that ethnicity and religion had in shaping Bossy's project of nation-building in the early 1930s. Specifically, it shows that, while highlighting the existence of a plural Canada that must strive for the common good, Bossy excluded communities of East Asian, African, and Jewish descent, as well as non-Christian groups, from his vision. In conclusion, as Bossy was starting to develop a trichotomic view of Canada, he was also proposing new parametres of exclusion on the basis of origin and faith. In doing so, Bossy was advancing a plan that was unequal in nature.

The next chapter focuses on Bossy's efforts to keep the 'New Canadians' Christian and to use the religious element to ensure their loyalty towards the Canadian state. It also explores Bossy's own loyalties towards Canada, in particular taking into account his concerns about the future of Ukraine and his involvement in Ukrainian-Canadian organizations.

²⁵⁶ Bossy to Gauthier, June 12, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Friendship House, ca. 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

Chapter 2: Allegiances

"There [are] perhaps one thousand reasons why I cannot assume the role of a leader in the Canadian-national movement, but I certainly can inspire such a movement", Walter J. Bossy, July 30, 1937.²⁵⁷

Introduction

This chapter analyses Walter J. Bossy's nation-building projects in Canada between 1937 and the early 1940s. It pays particular attention to the development of Bossy's 'New Canadians movement', and it stresses the connection and overlaps between this movement and the still existing but highly ineffective Classocracy League of Canada (CLOC). For example, it underlines the fact that the organizer and secretary-treasurer of the New Canadians Committee were Bossy and Edward LaPierre, the founder and the leader of the CLOC, respectively. Such connections and overlaps demonstrate that the roots of the New Canadians movement and its discourse on ethnic integration lie with the reactionary understandings of pluralism that allowed for the constitution of the Classocracy League in the first place; namely the idea that Canadian communities of European descent should cooperate based on their common (religious, cultural, racial) interests in order to build a new Christian Canadian nation.

The first section introduces Bossy's plans and reception for the establishment of a New Canadians Friendship House, a first step towards what he believed could be a federal movement for the protection and salvation of the 'New Canadians'. The second section focuses on efforts by Bossy, John J.

²⁵⁷ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

Fitzgerald and their new acquaintance, American Canadian Catholic teacher Joseph-Arthur Laprès, to raise funds for the establishment of a New Canadians Friendship House. The following section looks at Bossy's plans to establish an Allegiance Day to celebrate the New Canadians' commitment to Canada and the British monarchy. This undertaking is relevant because it assisted Bossy in using commemoration to publicly proclaim a new "imagined community" namely the New Canadians, which was defined according to his own view of a white Christian Canada. The last section looks at Bossy's allegiance in the early years of the Second World War and asks whether his Ukrainian identity and nationalist aspirations abroad conflicted with his quest for Canadian unity. It demonstrates that Bossy's endeavours for the establishment of a Christian Canada never implied abandoning his wish for Ukraine to be free from Soviet power and become an independent state; and that this is simply a reflection of the extent of Bossy's political and personal interests.

New Canadians Friendship House

After the "test mobilization of the foreign elements of [Montreal]" in December 1936, Bossy wrote to classocracy sympathizer and Jesuit William X. Bryan saying that, given the existing capacity for foreign mobilization against communism, more work should be put towards the effective organization of the foreign element. Yet organization could not happen without social and economic advancement. Indeed, he believed that the "most practical" way to reach out to Canadian immigrants with a nation-wide socio-political purpose

²⁵⁸ Benedict Anderson, *Imagined Communities: Reflections on the Origin and Spread of Nationalism* (London: Verso, 1983).

²⁵⁹ Bossy to Bryan, June 11, 1937, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

was to help the "many different foreign speaking groups" improve their well-being first. Above all, the goal was to prevent their radicalization. Thus, Bossy was determined to pursue "anti-communist action amongst the foreigners"; an action that would be defined by a "Catholic spirit" that is "social" and focuses on the "welfare of individuals, families and groups partly for their own sake and partly for the sake of the larger community". In addition, it would be inspired by the "classocratic plan of combating Communism", and the ultimate goal of establishing an integrated corporatist Canadian Christian state. Indeed, Bossy perceived the 'salvation' of the foreign element as the first step towards the accomplishment of his larger plans for a reactionary nation-building project.

Wanting to begin with the "physical and economic" amelioration of the foreign element, Bossy proposed the establishment of a "New Canadian Friendship House" (NCFH) inspired by the Friendship House created by Catherine de Hueck in Toronto and Combermere, and by Dorothy Day in New

²⁶⁰ Ibid.; Bossy to Laprès, June 7, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. The idea that the challenge of immigration must be dealt with through "practical Christianity" is a crucial idea in the Canadian Social Gospel and is described as the pragmatic application of the Gospel principles. See, for example: John S. Moir, *Christianity in Canada: Historical Essays* (Yorkton: Redeemer's Voice Press, 2002), 21.

²⁶¹ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Étrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, p. 10, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁶² Bossy to Bryan, June 11, 1937, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁶³ Edward LaPierre seems to have "elaborated" Bossy's original memorandum, according to Bossy's papers. See: Bossy to LaPierre, July 15, 1937, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. From this letter we also know that RCMP colonel Jack F. Mead assisted Bossy "in the preparation of the English copy". See also: Bossy to Mead, July 16, 1937, file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

York.²⁶⁴ The NCFH would constitute a "temporary refuge" for "New Canadians", providing them with a soup-kitchen, a reading room and a popular school, the expenses of which could be covered by implementing the "adoption" system proposed by Jesuit Joseph P. Archambault in *Sous la menace rouge*.²⁶⁵ In his pamphlet, Archambault explained that during the Great War wealthier cities had "adopted" those which had suffered more, bringing comfort and help: "Pourquoi ne pas appliquer cette méthode à nos groupements étrangers?" Archambault proposed that French-Canadian Catholic organizations and parishes patronize foreign Catholic groups. With cooperation between French Catholics and foreign Catholics "nous bénéficierions tous", thereby fostering social unity, and diminishing the red threat "qui menace de gangrener [Montréal]".²⁶⁶

Even though Bossy stated that the NCFH project extended to "all foreign groups", it was limited on an ethnic and religious basis.²⁶⁷ To begin with, the

²⁶⁴ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, pp. 10, 15, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; John J. Fitzgerald, "Vote Christianity", MN AP02.01 (McNeil Papers) ARCAT, an article that was to be published in the first edition of *The Friendship House News* (1934).

²⁶⁵ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Étrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, p. 13, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁶⁶ Joseph P. Archambault, *Sous la menace rouge* (Montreal: École Sociale Populaire, 1936), 10.

²⁶⁷ For one thing, the memorandum was directed to the Comité D'Aide Aux Étrangers *Catholiques*. See Bossy's reference to "all foreign groups" in p. 6 of it. For more on the Canadian Communist Party and the immigrant experience in it, see: Stephen Endicott, *Raising the Workers' Flag: The Workers' Unity League of Canada*, 1930-1936 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2012); Paula Maurutto, "Private Policing and Surveillance of Catholics: Anti-communism in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Toronto, 1920-1960", *Labour/Le Travail* (Fall 1997): 113-36; Norman Penner, *Canadian communism: the Stain years and beyond* (Toronto: Methuen, 1988); Donald Avery, *Dangerous Foreigners: European Immigrant Workers and Labour Radicalism in Canada*, 1896-1932 (Toronto: McClelland and Steward, 1979).

project aimed to protect only Christian Canadians, as it emerged from the urgency of preserving an already existing "Catholic element in the foreign (ie non-French and non-English speaking) population" and "of drawing back to the ... Christian principles those of the foreign population already infected by Communist propaganda". 268 As the "successful religious and civic manifestation of Catholic foreign groups held in Notre Dame Church on Dec. 6th, 1936" had demonstrated, a common faith could foster cooperation between different ethnic groups coexisting in Canada, "pays de leur choix et de leur adoption".269 This was why Bossy believed the character of his project should be "integrally Catholic in spirit". Only in appearance would such a project "seem to be wider than Catholicism". 270 In terms of ethnicity, even though the NCFH was supposed to "extend to all foreign groups", it specifically addressed "the Teutonic, Scandinavian and Slavic Elements of the Foreign Population of Montreal." Belgians and Italians would be an "exception [as they] are easily assimilated into the French-Canadian milieu on account of the Belgians' fluency in the French language and the facility of the Italians in learning French." In such cases, assimilation ensured amelioration.²⁷¹ On what Bossy considered to be "sound grounds", the plan "does not include [...] Hebrews, Chinese,

²⁶⁸ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, p. 1, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁶⁹ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, p. 4, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Maurice Julien, September 25, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁷⁰ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, p. 10, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁷¹ Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, pp. 1, 6, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

Japanese and other Asiatics, nor negroes" either. ²⁷² Based on the type of literature that Bossy was consuming at the time, including the works of antisemites and fervent anti-communists Adrien Arcand and former US intelligence officer Walter B. Odale²⁷³ (more on him below), these prejudices stemmed from the conspiratorial idea that Jewish, Asian, and Black communities had communist tendencies, or were part of a worldwide communist scheme, and therefore constituted a danger to Canada and to Christian civilization as a whole. ²⁷⁴

²⁷² Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Etrangers Catholiques, file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, p. 6, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. It is worth mentioning that at the time it was not uncommon for charities and similar organizations to be sectarian. On the history of Black or African-Canadian cooperation, social welfare, and charities in Montreal, see: Carla Marano, "For the Freedom of the Black People: Case Studies on the Universal Negro Improvement Association in Canada, 1900-1950", dissertation (University of Waterloo, 2018); David Este, Christa Sato, Darcy McKenna, "The Coloured Women's Club of Montreal, 1902-1940. African-Canadian Women Confronting Anti-Black Racism", Canadian Social Work Review, vol. 34, issue 1 (August 29, 2017): 81-99. On charities, antisemitism, and Jewish organized benevolence and philanthropy in Montreal, see: Gerald J. J. Tulchinsky, Taking Root: The Origins of the Canadian Jewish Community (Toronto: Lester Publishing, 1992), 111-2; and also Bettina Bradbury, Tamara Myers, eds., Negotiating *Identities in* 19th *and* 20th *Century Montreal* (Vancouver: University of British Columbia, 2005), 179-80, 197. On the Montreal Chinese community and its internal structures of solidarity, see for example: Kwok B. Chan, Smoke and Fire: The Chinese in Montreal (Hong Kong: Chinese University Press, 1991).

²⁷³ Odale was also the head of Portland's secret police unit Red Squad, dedicated to investigating "radical activity". See: Paula Abrams, *Cross Purposes: Pierce V. Society of Sisters and the Struggle Over Compulsory Public Education* (Michigan: The University of Michigan Press, 2009), 66.

²⁷⁴ For more details on the literature by Adrien Arcand that Bossy was consuming at the time, see chapters 1 and 3. In 1937, Bossy read Walter B. Odale, *Americanism or Communism?* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1935), which argued specifically that each "year a certain number of American negroes are sent to the Soviet Union, where they are schooled in the doctrines of Communism, and then sent back" (pp. 27-8). On Canadian Jews being considered enemies of Christian nations and Christianity, see: Alan Davies, ed., *Antisemitism in Canada: History and Interpretation* (Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1992), 153-4; L. Ruth Klein, ed., *Nazi Germany, Canadian Responses: Confronting Antisemitism in the Shadow of War* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2012), 221. On prejudices against Canadians of African or Asian descent, see: James Walker, "*Race*", *Rights and the Law in the*

In August 1937, La Presse congratulated Bossy on his NCFH project. Lamenting that "les catholiques étrangers sont ici trop isolés" and often ended up joining the communist ranks, the newspaper recognized in the NCFH the way by which to keep the foreign population on "la bonne voie". The NCFH, explained the daily, would enable foreign-speaking residents to bond and also to learn about Canada and their French and English coreligionists. The Slav and Germanic Catholic communities, it went on, represent "une force qu'il est nécessaire de rendre tout de suite utile au bien". At the NCFH, mothers would receive financial help to better take care of their children, to whom bursaries could also be directed so that they could "fréquenter les High Schools, des troupes de Boy Scouts et de Girl Guides [...]". For the men, the NCFH could offer "de cours de français et d'anglais, et ... une bibliothèque mettra à la disposition de ces étrangers des ouvrages ou des traductions d'ouvrages de propagande catholique, d'ordre social à base de christianisme, etc." La Presse asked for assistance from both English- and French-speaking Canadians so that the project could get started.²⁷⁵ Similarly, Le Devoir insisted that something had

_

to be done with this "masse d'origine étrangère" which was allegedly more

prone to revolutionary action. The ethnic parish priests could not cope with the

Supreme Court of Canada (Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 2006), 15; Timothy J. Stanley, "White Supremacy, Chinese Schooling, and School Segregation in Victoria: The Case of the Chinese Students' Strike, 1922-23", Historical Studies in Education, vol. 2, no. 2 (Fall 1990), 44. It is worth highlighting that such prejudices were present in both sides of the political spectrum in Canada. For example, contemporary Canadian and social democrat James S. Woodsworth believed that "people of colour were ... potentially if not actually depraved". "[T]he Chinese, Japanese and Hindus" and the "black" were "detrimental to our highest national development, and hence should be vigorously excluded." To Woodsworth, "the expression 'This is a white man's country' has a deeper significance than we sometimes imagine". See: J. S. Woodsworth, Strangers Within Our Gates (Toronto: F.C. Stephenson, 1909), 279; Mariana Valverde, The Age of Light, Soap, and Water: Moral Reform in English Canada 1885-1925 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2008), 119.

²⁷⁵ La Presse, August 28, 1937, p. 30.

multiple needs of their flocks, it argued, and consequently the "étrangers ne sont pas groupés, mais dispersés", further exposing them "à la propagande révolutionnaire". ²⁷⁶ The paper insisted that means be mobilized to support the NCFH, for the "problème des étrangers […] touche à la plupart des questions d'ordre moral et matériel qui doivent nous intéresser. On l'a trop négligé jusqu'ici. Mais il est toujours temps d'essayer de reprendre le terrain perdu". ²⁷⁷ Equally, *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, applauded the "nouvelle Maison Canadienne de l'Amitié" as a means to assist "des aubains d'origine allemande, scandinave et slave à Montréal". ²⁷⁸

In September 1937, Montreal journalist and Political Science Professor at Sir George Williams University Herbert F. Quinn, author of *The Bogey of Fascism in Quebec* (1938) and *The Union Nationale* (1963), wrote in the federalist *The Montreal Daily Star* about "the formation [in Montreal] of an organization to look after the material and moral needs of our citizens of foreign origin". "Walter J. Bossy", he explained, is "the moving force in this movement". His project is the answer to "the plight of our citizens of foreign origin" who, not unlike what the French Canadians had done through the St. Jean Baptiste Society, were mobilizing to obtain national recognition. Quinn explained that "there has been a great degeneration in the morale of [the foreign] section of our citizens, and a strong tendency to lean towards Communism". The NCFH, he established, would help address this tendency. The question was, however: would the movement receive the "necessary moral and financial help from the

-

²⁷⁶ Le Devoir, September 27, 1937, p. 1. Highlighted in the original.

²⁷⁷ Ibid.

²⁷⁸ L'Illustration Nouvelle, September 2, 1937, p. 4.

people of Montreal, our governmental authorities, our service clubs, and other associations"? "What are we going to do about it?" 279

Quinn and Bossy were, in fact, friends. Only recently, the former had sent the latter a copy of his *The Bogey of Fascism in Quebec*, where he had tried to "point out to some of our English speaking friends that the danger of Fascism triumphing in this province is negligible, despite the fact that to read some of the American magazines today you would think that this province was in the hands of a Dictator."280 Some American magazines were indeed interpreting the "political, social and religious developments in the province of Quebec" as a sign of fascist advancement. The ecumenical American magazine Christian Century, for instance, published an article in November 1936 addressing the "Fascist" demonstrations in Montreal and Quebec City on occasion of the Feast of Christ the King against communism.²⁸¹ According to the newspaper, the event "awakened memories for some who had experienced the days just before Mussolini in Italy or the days just before Hitler in Germany." The paper mentioned the presence and speeches in Montreal of coadjutor Archbishop Georges Gauthier; acting mayor Leo McKenna; and Jesuit William X. Bryan, highlighting their denunciation of communism and "a call to all the faithful to join in a crusade for its extermination". Just as in Montreal, in Quebec cardinal Jean-Marie-Rodrigue Villeneuve and premier Maurice Duplessis insisted that

²⁷⁹ Herbert F. Quinn to Editor of *The Montreal Daily Star*, September 20, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁸⁰ Quinn to Bossy, January 23, 1939, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. Quinn's "The Bogey of Fascism" was published in the *Oeuvre des Tracts* in December 1938, no. 234.

²⁸¹ The Christian Century, November 25, 1936, p. 1560. On the demonstration, which took place on October 25, 1936, see, for example: Jacques Lacoursière, *Histoire populaire du Québec: 1896-1960* (Montreal: Septentrion, 1997), 232.

there could be no compromise "between us and communism". The *Christian Century* asked: "Does Catholicism Menace Free Speech"?²⁸² To Quinn, the revival of Catholicism in Quebec was simply a sign of an increasing provincial nationalism.²⁸³ And nationalism, he said to Bossy, was exactly what Canada needed.²⁸⁴

In October 1937, Archbishop Gauthier wrote to Bossy acknowledging his campaign towards the organization of "our foreign-Catholics and finally for the establishment of a 'NEW CANADIAN FRIENDSHIP HOUSE' for them in Montreal". The project, he said, "meets with my whole-hearted approval". Gauthier was hoping that the city would respond generously to Bossy's appeal, for on it depended the "salvation and good citizenship of thousands of neglected and forgotten strangers-citizens within our gates." Bossy received "quite a few very encouraging letters" like Gauthier's, as well as "assurances from numerous charitable and fraternal associations, prominent businessmen and political and religious leaders, of their interest and willingness to cooperate in this venture". This is why he resolved to start his endeavour by establishing a New Canadian Citizens Federation (NCF), for which the

²⁸² The Christian Century, November 25, 1936, p. 1561.

²⁸³ Herbert F. Quinn, "The Bogey of Fascism", in *Oeuvre des Tracts*, December 1938, no. 234, p. 1.

²⁸⁴ Quinn to Bossy, October 22, 1940, Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence, 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁸⁵ Letter of approval from "His Excellency", copy to Joseph P. Archambault from Walter J. Bossy, October 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁸⁶ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to the National Employment Commission, ca. 1938, Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

Bossy envisaged the formation of a NCF as part of his plans for the establishment of a corporatist state in Canada. He believed that for national unity to occur, the "three different groups, i.e. the English, French and Foreign speaking ... should be, separately, organized". In fact, establishing a NCF was his way of organizing what he called the "third group" according "to one plan, along one line". So, he would address this specific project with a "classocratic scope" and "as a Classocrat". 287 In sharing his plans with Classocracy League of Canada (CLOC) leader Edward LaPierre, Bossy said that he found himself finally "in a position to begin [addressing] the foreign field of action of the Classocracy League of Canada". The New Canadians project was ultimately to be utilized "for our sacred cause only. May God bless our endeavours". 288 Yet Bossy suspected that it would not be that easy to obtain nationwide support for the establishment of a NCF. Based on his short experience as a leader of the CLOC, he was suspicious that his ethnic background might jeopardize once again his nationalist endeavours. Thus, this time, he thought that publishing his biography in advance might help Canadians trust him.²⁸⁹

If he were "a rich foreigner or a Jew" or "a pure Englishman", Bossy lamented, he "would not need any published introduction". But, "in this American world ... advertisement decides about the purchase of goods".²⁹⁰

²⁸⁷ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁸⁸ Bossy to LaPierre, July 15, 1937, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: undated (ca. 1937), unsigned, directed to a "Sir", file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence, 1937-1940, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁸⁹ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁹⁰ Bossy also wanted to publish brochures addressing relevant issues such as the formation of a "Canadian Christian Youth Movement"; the creation of "study clubs to permeate the educational system with our ideas"; a "National

Bossy expected the biography to be first published in English, a French version to be later published by Archambault in L'École Sociale Populaire. In his biography, Bossy's Ukrainian background would be seen only as related to his new Canadian identity.²⁹¹ Although it looks like Bossy's biography was never published, existing drafts written by LaPierre and Bossy himself are revealing. Entitled *One of Our New-Canadians*, the short biography introduced Bossy and the 'New Canadians', the group and movement he thought he represented. In the document, "New Canadians" as a signifier was explicitly defined and composed by "Scotch-Canadians, Irish-Canadians, German-Canadians, Polish-Canadians, Ukrainian-Canadians, Italian-Canadians [as well as] smaller groups of Icelandic, Scandinavian or other European origins."292 The document explained that "The Canadian Nation is a conglomeration of many different nationalities who ... have in the first place brought with them from their native countries their culture and their beautiful specific customs and thus have enriched the organism of their adopted country –Canada."²⁹³ Supposedly, One of Our New-Canadians constituted a call to "every Canadian citizen to foster and facilitate this natural synthetic process" of amalgamation. In spite of this, in his narrative, Bossy excluded Indigenous communities, explicitly indicating that the new Canadian nation would be defined solely by settlers. And, from among those settlers, only Continental European customs were desirable in the creation of a multi-cultural Canada. In particular, Bossy hoped that, with time,

Code" defining "the Canadian patriotism; and "Classocracy and the Jew". I have found none of such brochures among Bossy's papers or anywhere else.

²⁹¹ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁹² John J. Fitzgerald (in fact, Bossy and LaPierre), "One of Our New-Canadians", 1937, pp. 1-5, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁹³ Ibid.

"these various [European] strains will coalesce and merge, and so produce a rich and original Canadian nationality, distinguishable from all other contemporary nationalities, and distinguishable likewise from any of the various elements that compose it".²⁹⁴

But exactly how distinct Canada would be from other nationalities is unclear. As a matter of fact, Bossy's wish to promote the racial intermixing of whites while severely restricting access to such an amalgamation is no different from nativist approaches to the American idea of 'the melting pot'. 295 On the other hand, his proposal was different in that he envisaged that amalgamation as resulting from the collective contribution of European cultures rather than from the cultural assimilation of European whites into "the preexisting cultural and social molds modeled on Anglo-Protestants". 296 Specifically, One of Our *New-Canadians* insisted that every European "national strain has some constructive factor in his culture and tradition to contribute to the ultimate national individuality of Canada". To 'New Canadians' as well as to Englishand French-speaking Canadians, Bossy demanded an end to "clinging jealousy and exclusively to an imported national culture which is bound to undergo a change and insisting upon a hyphenated designation that connotes this narrower outlook." Bossy was suggesting cultural integration. Even though he won't use such a term until the postwar period (when he would insist upon

²⁹⁴ Ibid.

²⁹⁵ The melting pot is a metaphor for a heterogeneous society gradually becoming more homogeneous. It has been used by some to characterize the United States since the 18th century. The theory has been rejected by proponents of liberal multiculturalism, who suggest nurturing diversity instead. Nativist approaches to the melting pot include excluding 'undesirable' groups (European or not) from the melting pot.

²⁹⁶ David A. Hollinger, "Amalgamation and Hypodescent: The Question of Ethnoracial Mixture in the History of the United States", *The American Historical Review*, vol. 108, no. 5, (December 2003): 1366.

cultural integration as much as religious assimilation), this early assessment constitutes a precedent to the idea that some sort of multi-culturalism would lead to a "far more glorious and realistic" sense of unity and belonging than binationalism.²⁹⁷

Fundraising

When he presented his proposal (in English) on the New Canadians Friendship House (NCFH) to Archbishop Georges Gauthier in June 1937, Bossy stated that the NCFH would act as a "centre of distribution of sound Catholic and patriotic doctrine and organization". The cause was one and the same: "Christianity and Canadianism". The idea that national and religious unity, specifically Christian unity, are interdependent and at the core of Christian nationalism. Christian nationalism, as Andrew L. Whitehead and Samuel L. Perry put it, "represents a unique cultural framework" often – but not always – tied to hopes for authoritarian, ethnocentric and radically prejudiced governance. Defenders of Christian nationalism seek to "defend particular group boundaries and privileges using Christian language". Precisely, in Bossy's reports on the "problem of Catholic foreign children" to the Montreal

²⁹⁷ John J. Fitzgerald, "One of Our New-Canadians", 1937, pp. 1-5, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁹⁸ Bossy to Gauthier, June 12, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Friendship House ca. 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

²⁹⁹ Andrew L. Whitehead, Samuel L. Perry, *Taking America Back for God* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020), 19-20.

³⁰⁰ Ibid., 21.

His work included visiting schools to verify statistics or to inspect special classes; interviewing the pupils; calling upon foreign parish priests to submit or to amplify lists; and calling upon families who require personal attention in the important matter of having their children sent to our schools. See: Bossy, "Second Report, from January 1st to June 30th, 1937" to Victor Doré, General

Catholic School Commission (MCSC), he established parallels between Canadian citizenship and Christian "intellectual and moral formation". ³⁰² It was his view that Canadian 'tradition' and Christian 'spirit' were one and the same which led him to further believe that "Catholicizing and Canadianizing" was too an equivalent endeavour. ³⁰³

Canadian 'Catholic' nationalism in particular is not without precedent. The "Catholic fundraising society for preserving the faith of immigrants and native peoples", the Catholic Church Extension Society (CCES), for instance, claimed that "religious duties and patriotic endeavour" must not work at cross purposes. 304 Founded in the United States, the society had an independent Canadian Extension Society based in Toronto. While the society's board largely reflected a Toronto-based support, it also had token representation from Quebec in the persons of Archbishop L.N. Bégin, Alexandre Taschereau, and

Chairman of the MCSC, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939 vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁰² Bossy was appointed Director of Foreign Classes in November 1936 by the Administrative Board of Montreal Catholic School Commission. See: Bossy to the MCSC, March 15, 1946, file MCSC Foreign Classes Administration 1937-1946, vol. 10, MG30 C72, LAC. Bossy was asked to take such a position by the Archbishop of Montreal Gauthier and the Committee of Foreign Catholic parish priests established that year. See: "An outline of creation and development of this special service Dept. –Since: November 1936 until June 1943", file MCSC Foreign Classes Administration 1937-1946, vol. 10, MG30 C72, LAC. In this file, the lists of districts, schools, teachers, and students inspected by Bossy between 1936 and 1943 are available. See details on "foreign textbooks" noticed by Bossy in the above-mentioned "Second Report, from January 1st to June 30th, 1937" submitted to Mr. Victor Doré.

³⁰³ Bossy, "SECOND REPORT, from January 1st to June 30th, 1937" to Victor Doré, General Chairman of the MCSC, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939 vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁰⁴ George Daly, *Catholic Problems in Western Canada* (Toronto: Macmillan, 1921), 85; Mark McGowan, "Toronto's English-Speaking Catholics, Immigration, and the Making of a Canadian Catholic Identity, 1900-1930", in Terrence Murphy, and Gerald Stortz, eds., *Creed and Culture. The Place of English-speaking Catholics in Canadian Society 1750-1930* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1993), especially page 206.

Bishop Joseph-Alfred Archambault.³⁰⁵ However, the success of the CCES in Quebec was jeopardized by its underlying mission: the cultural imperialism characterized by the anglicization of new Canadians. It was precisely the CCES' indifference to Franco-Ontarian appeals on bilingual schools that caused Bégin and Archambault to resign from the society in 1910.³⁰⁶ As opposed to the CCE, which caused French Canadians to feel alienated, Bossy sought to give them a leading role in the Christianization of Canada:

"[T]he French-Canadian Catholic group should for the sake of their common Catholic faith and for the future of Quebec and indeed of the whole Canada [...] set up channels whereby the life-giving doctrines of Catholic sociology, so clearly and eloquently set forth in the French tongue, can eventually reach an ethnic group that stands in such need of sound social doctrine and guidance".³⁰⁷

Bossy also proposed the translation of "French Catholic social literature into several languages", arguing that only by speaking to the "foreigner" in his own tongue could he be "rescued, or saved, from the false 'mysticity' [sic] of Communism and inspired to generous and fruitful social action". In the guidance of the foreign elements, "French and Catholic inspiration should predominate". Still, Bossy was not the first to argue that Catholicism in North America could only thrive through the preservation of ethnic diversity, the

³⁰⁵ Murphy, Stortz, eds., *Creed and Culture*, 219.

³⁰⁶ Ibid., 228-9.

³⁰⁷ Bossy to Gauthier, June 12, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Friendship House ca. 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁰⁸ Ibid. Bossy will maintain that "the French-Canadians should become the sponsors and protectors and apostles" of "this great body of fellow-Catholics and fellow-Canadians" to the detriment of English and Protestant influences which have generally dominated. See: Bossy to Armand Dupuis, August 18, 1939, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

guidance of French Canada, and the use of Christianity as a bonding tool for cultural cooperation. In the early twentieth century, the French-Canadian Archbishop of the multicultural ecclesiastical province of St. Boniface, Adélard Langevin, led a long and controversial campaign in western Canada for the survival and expansion of Catholic culture through denominational education and against the assimilation of immigrant ethnic communities. Not unlike Bossy, Langevin believed that assimilation and the cultural homogeneity promoted by the British Canadian political elites led to the loss of faith, and that therefore cooperation was more desirable. Furthermore, Langevin also looked at French Canadians as the group that could inspire such cooperation, for they "alone had valued and encouraged cultural diversity" against English-speaking Catholics efforts to foster assimilation – as in the case of the Catholic Church Extension Society.³⁰⁹

In interwar Canada, the belief that French culture had a crucial role in protecting Christian civilization in North America became also crucial to radical-right movements like that of Adrien Arcand's Parti National Social Chrétien (later National Unity Party). As a young student, Arcand developed "a strong sense of belonging to a Christian civilization shaped by old France". However, "the cult of strength and hierarchy put forward by Arcand as an operating principle was attained through the constant use of the English language." Indeed, Arcand saw the British Empire as a community of nations

³⁰⁹ Roberto Perin, "Adélard Langevin", *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, vol. 14 (University of Toronto/Université Laval, 2003). Accessed on November 18, 2019. Available here:

http://www.biographi.ca/en/bio/langevin adelard 14E.html. See also: Roberto Perin, "Saint-Boniface au coeur d'un catholicisme continental et pluraliste", SCHEC, Études d'histoire religieuse, 85 (1-2) (2019): 23-38.

³¹⁰ Nadeau, The Canadian Führer, 29, 196.

³¹¹ Ibid., 168.

in which Canada could participate "on the basis of equal partners in solidarity". ³¹² The main difference between Arcand and Bossy's visions, though, was that while the former argued that only those of English and French extraction could regard themselves as 'Canadians', the latter aimed to incorporate the rest of Europeans living in Canada (except Jews) into the national identity under a common Christian framework. ³¹³ Bossy's view was more aligned with what Jeannine Hill Fletcher calls "Christian theologies of supremacy", which think theologically about the project of building a nation. In doing so, Bossy's "race discourse" was "underwritten by Christian theology" rather than by biological 'explanations' of difference, as was the case for Arcand. ³¹⁴

Without a doubt, Bossy believed that Catholicism must prevail over Protestantism, and so it is only natural that he highlighted the "valeurs spirituelles que symbolisait le Canada français" and "la vitalité du catholicisme canadien-français" vis-à-vis the rest of Canada. However, the possibility of Bossy's using Francophilia as a means to simply obtain the (financial) support of a highly ethnicized Catholic Church, rather than as an expression of admiration, must be seriously considered. For one thing, Bossy began referring to the leading role of the French Catholics only when he resolved to massively organize "the foreign Catholics of various nationalities" into a "constructive Christian social movement". For that to happen, Bossy needed "preliminary

³¹² Ibid., 213-5.

³¹³ Ibid., 215.

³¹⁴ Jeannine Hill Fletcher, *The Sin of White Supremacism: Christianity, Racism, & Religious Diversity in America* (London: Orbis, 2017).

³¹⁵ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy, 25 ans au service des Néo-Canadiens (1925-1950)* (Montreal: Bureau du Service des Néo-Canadiens, 1950), 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

financial support" or "fonds minimes" from what he called "the outstanding, patriotic and socially minded Canadian citizens", for which he reached out to the French-Canadian Catholic Church hierarchy and Quebec's premier Maurice Duplessis, to name a few, urging them to "adopt the Catholic foreign population". Thus, allowing the French Canadians to have a leading role in such movement would secure the establishment of centres for the education, mobilization, and incorporation of the Catholic 'foreigners'.

That Francophilia was an opportunistic stance becomes even more possible when one considers that, precisely by mid-1937, John J. Fitzgerald and Bossy were actively mobilizing to raise funds in both Ontario and Quebec to support the many New Canadians projects. In this regard, Bossy "expect[ed] very much from the action ... by Mr. Laprès". A naturalized "alien" from Cheboygan, Michigan, Joseph-Arthur Laprès was "a distinguished member" of Montreal's "Catholic Standing Committee", the Catholic Committee of the Council of Public Instruction, which was composed of clergy as well as Catholic laymen and members of the teaching profession. A sales manager for Canada Cement; and a representative of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association in Montreal, he was also president of the Society for Crippled Children and a member of the Board Room of the Montreal City & District Saving Bank; and a

³¹⁶ Bossy to Gauthier, June 12, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Friendship House ca. 1936, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Maurice Julien, September 25, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to A. A. Gardiner, July 14, 1937, file MCSC Correspondence Sent About Memorandum 1937, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

³¹⁷ Bossy to Bryan, June 11, 1937, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

³¹⁸ LaPierre on behalf of the Catholic Standing Committee to Adolph L'Archeveque Pedagogical Council, of the Catholic School Commission in Montreal, November 20, 1937 (?), file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

classocracy sympathizer.³¹⁹ Laprès was particularly concerned about the impact that class consciousness would have on the successful establishment of a classocratic state, which ultimately aimed to surpass class conflict. Only when class consciousness disappeared would classocracy, and so the institutionalization of interclass cooperation, be at all possible. This is why he and Fitzgerald began working on a plan for the promotion of industrial peace in Ontario and Quebec aimed at persuading English- and French-speaking

³¹⁹ "The Naturalization Act, 1914", Department of the Secretary of State (1921), no. 0022, p. 330. See also Sessional Papers of the Parliament of the Dominion of Canada (1921), vol. 57, issue 8, p. 330. Death date and professional position may be found in: Pit and Quarry, volume 49, issue 2 (1957), p. 56. Birth date and other details, like the fact that he was a Catholic French-Canadian born in Valleyfield (Quebec) and that his wartime occupation was male nurse, here: "Attestation Paper" from Military Records (LAC), n. 3155896 (retrieved in July 2019). On Laprès' positions at the time, see: LaPierre on behalf of the Catholic Standing Committee to Adolph L'Archeveque Pedagogical Council, of the Catholic School Commission in Montreal, November 20, 1937 (?), file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Industrial Canada, vol. 47, issues 1-6 (1946), p. 87. The Proceedings of Annual Convention of the Association of Highway Officials of the North Atlantic States, 1939, mentions Laprès being Sales Manager for Canada Cement Co in Montreal at the time. The Rotarian (April 1949) mentions J. Arthur Laprès as the Past President of the Rotary Club, in p. 47. The Letter from John (as signed) to Laprèss [sic], marked as "PERSONAL", May 5, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC, infers that Laprès had met Edward LaPierre and Walter J. Bossy through John J. Fitzgerald with the object of learning more about their Classocratic project. Beginning with summer 1937, Laprès would regularly meet with Bossy, La Pierre, and Mead in Montreal to discuss their plans for anti-communist action based on the Classocratic ideal, as shown by: Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 14, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. By the end of July 1937, Bossy was including the name of "Arthur" along with that of Mead, Edward, and John when referring to "our group". See: Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. On Laprès being a member of the Board Room of the Montreal City & District Savings Bank, see: The Municipal Review of Canada (1949), vols. 45-47. Laprès will later become the president of H. J. O'Connell Ltd. road contractors and the representative of organized employers for the Canadian Construction Association. See: The Labour Gazette, vol. 52, issue 4, p. 427; and *Engineering and Contract Record*, vol. 67, issue 1, p. 120.

Canadians "of personal means" to help suppress the influence of communism upon the working class and, specifically, the 'immigrant' working class. ³²⁰

In line with the interwar message of the Catholic Church, their plan was to counter the communist influence in the unions "within the frame of social harmony and Christian respect for all classes". 321 Laprès and Fitzgerald's project addressed "the threat to Industrial Peace", the most "disturbing factor in the present economic situation in Canada, and especially in the provinces of Ontario and Quebec". Such a disturbance was being promoted by "Communistic elements" and was penetrating the industrial and social spheres of both employers and employees.³²² Their use of the term 'industrial peace' is significant. In the early thirties, 'industrial peace' was directly associated with the suppression of worker's rights and, more particularly, their right to strike. In Italy, Fascist leader Benito Mussolini aimed to "bring about industrial peace and an end to class warfare", thus "eliminat[ing] the need for strike action". To him, industrial peace was also a necessary step in "the political and economic integration of Italy under Fascist leadership", an integration he saw only possible through totalitarian corporatism: "How can there ever be industrial peace until all workers are under government control – and all government under a Duce? I accept!". 323 Laprès and Fitzgerald's view was certainly

³²⁰ Fitzgerald to Laprès, May 5, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Laprès, June 7, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

³²¹ Terence J. Fay, *A History of Canadian Catholics* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2002), 239.

³²² Memorandum Re Organization to Promote Industrial Peace in Ontario and Quebec, May 5, 1937, p. 1, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

³²³ David Evans, *Mussolini's Italy* (Pennsylvania: McGraw-Hill Companies, 2005); Jules Archer, *Twentieth-Century Caesar: Benito Mussolini* (NZ: Bailey Bros and Swinfen, 1972); Robert Edwin Herzstein, *Western Civilization: From the seventeenth century to the present* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1975), 632.

influenced by totalitarian understandings of power as well. To begin with, their project considered the scrutiny of all channels through which communist propaganda might influence the workers. This included "every possible labour organization"; "the leading newspapers of Toronto or Montreal"; and student "leagues and societies". 324 In order to achieve industrial peace, they argued, "aggressive counter activities" had to be implemented and "centralized ... so that every element of the population may be directed to promoting a constructive Canadianism [against] destructive Communism". 325 There is little doubt that fascism was a main source of inspiration to Laprès and Fitzgerald's plans for industrial peace which, just like in Fascist Italy, was conceived as a necessary step for the effective development of an economically and politically integrated, centralized, aggressively anti-communist, and corporatist state. Fitzgerald argued that those works which had inspired him the most in regard to achieving industrial peace were Americanism or Communism? 1326; "I Was a Communist Agitator"; and Winning Better Conditions With the C.I.O.

Published in 1935 by American anti-communist Walter B. Odale, *Americanism or Communism?* blamed communism for "every conceivable social problem, from the disintegration of family life to labour unrest to the growing

³²⁴ Memorandum Re Organization to Promote Industrial Peace in Ontario and Quebec, May 5, 1937, p. 1, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

Memorandum Re Organization to Promote Industrial Peace in Ontario and Quebec, May 5, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC, 2, 3.

³²⁶ The idea of looking at the United States to better tackle with Canadian specificities was not uncommon. See, for example, J. S. Woodsworth's *Strangers Within Our Gates* (1909): "Much may be learned from the United States, where conditions similar to our own have existed for some years" (page 6).

crime rate". 327 The book praised fascism as a nationalist movement against communism, which was dominated by "aliens" that had "acquired but little of our ideology and speak English with a foreign accent, if at all."328 It also related communism with the "hatred of God and all forms of religion; destruction of home and family life; confiscation of all private property [...]; class hatred; social equality and intermarriage of all races". 329 In short, Odale was arguing that communism represented all that America was not. 330 To Odale, just like to Mussolini, the suppression of communism and the boost of nationalism were only possible through violent anti-communism and the reorganization of society based on professional groups under an integrated state. So, in order to protect the American worker against the dangers of communism, Odale

³²⁷ On Walter B. Odale, see: Paula Abrams, *Cross Purposes: Pierce v. Society of Sisters and the Struggle Over Compulsory Public Education* (Michigan: University of Michigan Press, 2009), 66-7.

³²⁸ Walter B. Odale, *Americanism or Communism?* (1935), 30, 47. In the United States as elsewhere, anti-Communism related Communism with the "foreign" element mainly due to the former's internationalist nature and its Moscoworiented character. Associations between Communism and the immigrant may thus be first established by perceiving both as *foreign*, thereby ascribing radical political tendencies to ethnicities perceived as alien, that is non-Anglo-Saxon. On anti-Communism and the immigrant experience in Canada, see: Donald Avery, Dangerous Foreigners: European Immigrant Workers and Labour Radicalism in Canada, 1896-1932 (Toronto: McClelland and Steward, 1979); Lita-Rose Betcherman, The Swastika and the Maple Leaf: Fascist movements in Canada in the thirties (Toronto: Fitzhenry & Whiteside, 1978); Stephen Endicott Lyon, Raising the Workers' Flag: The Workers' Unity League of Canada, 1930-1936 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2012); Andreé Levesque, Virage à Gauche Interdit: les communistes, les socialistes et leurs ennemis au Québec, 1929-1939 (Montréal : Boréal Express, 1984); Robin Martin, Shades of Right: nativist and fascist politics in Canada, 1920-1940 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992); Norman Penner, Canadian Communism: the Stalin years and beyond (Toronto: Methuen, 1988).

³²⁹ Odale, Americanism or Communism?, 42.

³³⁰ Specifically, Odale stated that "For Communists, pinks, liberals, and other admirers and defenders of the Soviet System to claim that they are representative of true Americanism is just about as logical as the idea of riding two horses that are going in opposite directions. It simply cannot be done." See: Odale, *Americanism or Communism?*, 47.

suggested the use of the American Federation of Labour (AFL) for the promotion of "patriotism, national pride, and every sense of well-being which civilized people enjoy through being an integral part of their own government". An international labour union, and the largest union grouping in the United States at the time, the AFL was founded and dominated by craft unions, whereby workers were organized based on the particular trade in which they worked.

"I Was a Communist Agitator" was a 1937 confession by former anticommunist John Hladun, aka Jack Logan. Hladun, "a Canadian farm boy"
whose devout Greek Catholic parents had arrived in Canada from AustriaHungary in 1896, was recruited by the Ukrainian Labour-Farmer Temple
Association (ULFTA) at the age of 16. He was soon summoned to Moscow "to
be instructed in making armed war against the Canadian government and [...]
against the social and political institutions for which [Canada] stood". The
Comintern had placed in him the hope that he would become "one of the great
leaders of the revolutionary movement in Canada and the world". At the

³³¹ Odale, Americanism or Communism?, 44.

³³² Hladun's confession would be retrieved once again in the wake of the Igor Gouzenko affair. The article "They Taught Me Treason", published in *Macleans* by John Hladun on October 1, 1947, elaborates on his early confession entitled "I Was a Communist Agitator" published in 1937. As I was unable to find the original confession, I relied on this later version for my analysis.

[&]quot;The ULFTA was a Canadian national organization with strong ties with the "Old Continent" whose mission was to "give moral and material aid to the Ukrainian working people and to the labour cause in general through ... educational, cultural, and mutual aid activities." See: Ukrainian Labour Temple Association, "Constitution" (adopted at the First Convention of the ULTA, 16-18 January 1920, Winnipeg), cited in Rhonda Hinther and Jim Mochoruk, eds., Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians: History, Politics, and Identity (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2010), 336. Notice point 10: "To give every necessary aid to Ukrainian workers and farmers who live in Canada, as well as those who arrive in Canada or are leaving Canada".

International Lenin University, Hladun studied "the technique of treason".³³⁴ He was instructed in how to "shape our struggle for domination of the Canadian labor movement"; how to "use my position in the Ukrainian Canadian social and cultural organization to which I belonged back in Winnipeg to advance the influence of the Party"; and "what tactics we were to pursue in promoting an open break between French and English Canada."³³⁵

Hladun returned to Canada in 1930, when he began working for the ULFTA and the Communist Party's Ukrainian fraction, allegedly wrecking unions and exploiting the jobless: "Our policy was simply to pump the men full of Marxism, Leninism, revolution and the Soviet Union, and hope that nothing would be done about the domestic conditions we were inveighing against". 336 Hladun began rejecting "the golden doctrine of Communism" when he realized that Russia, allegedly the enemy of capitalism, was in fact a capitalist state; that the workers did not own the goods they produced; that freedom there meant only "freedom to conform"; and that class prisoners were in fact victims of a persecutor state. 337 He left the Communist Party of Canada (CPC) in 1933. 338 Hladun said that while some want to fight communism, too many fail to do so because "they make no real effort to understand it". 339 This is why three years

³³⁴ *Macleans*, "They Taught Me Treason", John Hladun, October 1, 1947, pp. 7, 76. Apparently, the perfect English in which Hladun expresses himself in this article is the result of in-depth editing by *Maclean's* editor Blair Fraser, which hid Hladun's "semi-articulate sentences in broken English". See: Stephen Endicott (2012), 344.

³³⁵ Macleans, "They Taught Me Treason", John Hladun, October 1, 1947, p. 76.

³³⁶ Ibid., p. 83.

³³⁷ Ibid., p. 21.

³³⁸ Ben Gold, appellant v. United States of America, appellee: in the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit, no. 12, 352: brief for appellant, p. 116.

³³⁹ Macleans, "They Taught Me Treason", John Hladun, October 1, 1947, p. 76.

after he left the CPC he wrote a series of 11 articles for the *Winnipeg Free Press* entitled "I Was a Communist Agitator", in which he explained his experience.³⁴⁰

One last important source for the development of Fitzgerald and Laprès' plans for industrial peace was *Winning Better Conditions With the C.I.O.*, issued by the American Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) in March 1937. Unlike the AFL, the CIO organized workers by industry rather than by craft.³⁴¹ It exhibited "both the pageantry and idealism of a great liberation movement and the determination to foster responsible, contractual unionism in the mass production sector".³⁴² In Canada, the CIO awakened "new hopes for a genuine labour movement" that by 1937 was demanding an 8-hour day, better wages and working conditions, a seniority system and the recognition of collective bargaining.³⁴³ What the CIO was fighting for was the overall amelioration of workers, whom Odale pointed out were prone to radicalization if they were denied a "sense of well-being" – and especially if they were foreigners. As Fitzgerald saw it, the CIO presented useful guidelines towards the pacification

³⁴⁰ Ben Gold, appellant v. United States of America, appellee: in the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia Circuit, no. 12, 352: brief for appellant, p. 116. Hladun narrated how he had explained to the Russians that the Canadian government was giving five dollars a week for groceries as relief, to which the Communists had shouted: "Why do you come here telling us stories about privation and the economic crisis in America? Your workers are living in a paradise. We miners are supposed to be first-class labor, but we do not get half the food that your unemployed get. Do you know what we eat? Cabbage soup! Then more cabbage soup!". See: *Macleans*, "They Taught Me Treason", John Hladun, November 1, 1947, p. 52.

³⁴¹ Fitzgerald to Bossy, June 2, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁴² Robert H. Zieger, *The CIO*, 1935-1955 (US: The University of North Carolina Press, 1995), 22. See also: Committee for Industrial Organization, *The C.I.O*. What It Is and How It Came to Be. A Brief History of the Committee for Industrial Organization (October 1937), 5-6.

³⁴³ Research Committee of the League for Social Reconstruction (authors of *Social Planning for Canada*), *Democracy Needs Socialism* (Toronto: Thomas Nelson: 1938), 82; Irving Abella, "Oshawa Strike", *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, (February 7, 2006).

of the workers through the implementation of better conditions and through patriotism.

Fitzgerald ordered several copies of Americanism or Communism?, "I Was a Communist Agitator", and Winning Better Conditions With the C.I.O., and asked Laprès "to select a group of men numbering from six to ten who would agree to have a series of three conferences with Walter Bossy" on the relationship between the 'foreigners' and the communist threat. The idea was to inform these "men of personal means" about the conditions of unrest that were sweeping the country, and have them contribute financially to the establishment of Bossy's New Canadians Federation (NCF).344 Although meetings did indeed occur, these seem to have produced no results.345 With no significant support for the suppression of class consciousness and the establishment of Bossy's NCF, Fitzgerald resolved to focus back to the Classocracy League of Canada (CLOC) and its opportunities as a movement or, possibly, a political party: "Classocracy should launch out immediately and expect from its supporters a complete spirit of sacrifice". What they needed was a new "Classocracy office" in Montreal, and a paper that turned workers into "inspired Classocrats": *The Canadian Classocrat*. 346 But first, they needed money.

³⁴⁴ Fitzgerald to LaPierre and Bossy, July 24, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Fitzgerald to Laprès, May 5, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Laprès, June 7, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Fitzgerald to Bossy, June 2, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. Fitzgerald ordered ten copies of "the CIO booklet", and "three additional copies of 'Communism or Americanism'". See: Fitzgerald to Bossy, June 2, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁴⁵ Bossy to Laprès, June 23, 1937, file Correspondence Laprès, J. A. 1937-1940, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁴⁶ Fitzgerald to LaPierre and Bossy, July 24, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. In June 11, 1937, file CORRESPONDENCE LA PIERRE, vol. 2, LaPierre notes that he received \$5.00

Perhaps Bryan, Archambault, or T. J. Coonan would help organize picnics, boat trips, and card parties to increase contributions – they pondered. Hopefully, Laprès would be able to "secure free quarters" through the Catholic Standing Committee, to which Fitzgerald sent several copies of Hladun's story for inspiration.³⁴⁷

As the vice-president of the City Improvement League (CIL), a local organization concerned as much about city planning as about moral and social "degeneration", Laprès sought additional support.³⁴⁸ Specifically, he approached the president of the CIL Thomas Taggart Smyth, an Irish Canadian who was also the chairman of the Catholic Standing Committee and, most importantly, a reactionary at the front of the Canadian branch of the transnational organization Friends of National Spain.³⁴⁹ A New Canadian and

from Bossy and \$10.00 from Fitzgerald towards "The Canadian Classocrat". The journal was to be a weekly, as explained in: Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. The League's previous office, situated at 6274 De Normanville Str. (La Petite-Patrie, Montreal), may have been too expensive, which would explain why Fitzgerald was asking Laprès "to secure free quarters".

³⁴⁷ Fitzgerald to LaPierre and Bossy, July 24, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁴⁸ Laprès was the vice-president of the City Improvement League in 1926 (Appendice E, p. 346, "Le milieu de l'urbanisme à Montréal (1897-1941), Gabriel Rioux) and at least until 1950 (*Le Canada*).

Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. On Smyth's descent, see: *Le Devoir*, June 16, 1964, which indicates that Smyth was buried in St. Patrick's Basilica of Montreal, the "National Church for the Irish population of Montreal". See: Robert J. Grace, *The Irish in Quebec: An Introduction to the Historiography* (Québec: Institut québécois de Recherche sur la Culture, 1993), 98, which indicates that Rome declared St. Patrick a "national parish" for the "Hibernienses" (Irish Catholics) of Montreal in 1874; Jean-Pierre Wallot, Pierre Lanthier, Hubert Watelet, *Constructions identitaires et pratiques sociales* (Ottawa: Presses de l'Université d'Ottawa, 2002), 205, 216; Camille Harrigan, "Storied Stones: St. Patrick's Basilica. History, Identity, and Memory in Irish Montréal, 1847-2017", Master's thesis (Concordia University, 2018). Taggart Smyth was also the General Manager of the Montreal City and District Savings Bank, the "first successful one of its kind [that] had a conspicuous [French and Anglo] Irish-Catholic core in its directorate" from its beginnings –

fervent Catholic like him would be pleased to learn about Bossy's endeavours towards the establishment of an integrated Christian Canada. Laprès pointed out to Smyth that "in the person of Mr. Walter Bossy the School Commission has a man who is ... eminently qualified to work with, and for, the Commission towards the practical application of the [Christian] principles ...". Even though no official form of cooperation between the CIL and the CLOC was ever established, Thomas Taggart Smyth did become a significant source of financial support to Bossy's New Canadians subsequent projects until the 1950s. 351

although the presence of Anglicans, Presbyterians and Unitarians among the early honorary directors and managing directors shows a clear cooperation among different Irish religious groups. It was a bank that functioned in both French and English and was from the outset a bank for "... the industrious classes, and not a Bank of Deposit for the wealthy". See: *Le Devoir*, November 9, 1938, p. 3; Grace, *The Irish in Quebec*, 92, 103-4; John Irwin Cooper, "The Origins and Early History of the Montreal City and District Savings Back 1846-1871", CCHA *Report*, 13, 460 (1945): 15-25. Cooper argues that the bank may be considered "a benefit society" (p. 16). Finally, Smyth was also member of the Université de Montréal's Council, as shown in: *Le Devoir*, November 9, 1938, p. 3. On Smyth being the leader of the Canadian branch of the Friends of National Spain, see: Bàrbara Molas, "Transnational Francoism: The British and the Canadian Friends of National Spain", *Contemporary British History* (August 4, 2020).

LaPierre on behalf of the Catholic Standing Committee to Adolph L'Archeveque Pedagogical Council, of the Catholic School Commission in Montreal, November 20th, 1937 (?), file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. It is in file 'Fitzgerald Correspondence of 1937' that Bossy mentions LaPierre becoming secretary of "the Committee", see: vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: Bossy to LaPierre, August 16, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. Laprès was the vice-president of the City Improvement League in 1926 [Appendice E, p. 346, "Le milieu de l'urbanisme à Montréal (1897-1941), Gabriel Rioux] and at least until 1950 (*Le Canada*). Interestingly, the Dutch Canadian Club in Montreal also encouraged the cooperation between the New Canadians movement and the CIL, see: LaPierre to Bossy, November 13, 1938, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁵¹ See: Liste de souscripteurs du Bureau des Néo-Canadiens 1951, file New Canadians Service Bureau Lists of Contributors 1948-1952, vol. 6, MG30 C72, LAC; and Liste de souscripteurs du Bureau des Néo-Canadiens 1948, 1949-1950, 1951, file New Canadians Service Bureau Lists of Contributors 1948-1952, vol. 6, MG30 C72, LAC.

Smyth's support was not enough, however. With a view to expanding their influence in regard to social reconstruction, Laprès suggested assisting Edward LaPierre in obtaining the position of secretary of the Catholic Standing Committee. This would allow him to "extend his connections with the prominent people and to influence them". While LaPierre should never use "the word 'Classocracy'", as the leader of the movement he would "in time convince everybody concerned [of] the usefulness of Classocracy." Should he not succeed in becoming a Secretary of the Committee, then the opening of a CLOC office and other works would have to be subsidized by themselves.

In a way, though, the CLOC had already expanded. Indeed, Fitzgerald's permanent establishment in Blind River had been the first step towards the CLOC becoming a nationwide party or movement. As Bossy put it: "...you are now a citizen of Ontario while we are citizens of Quebec. That means: two main provinces are invaded by Classocrats." In Montreal, the classocracy sympathizers would strive "to inspire and influence" the existing political parties until these "(although blindly) tend towards classocratic plan for social justice and occupational hierarchy". Hopefully, they would soon present their own "manifesto and political program for the election". 354 In Ontario, Fitzgerald would become "a strong man behind the present weak [provincial] government", gradually rallying around him "a group of most able politicians".

³⁵² What is said is that "according to our [Mead, Laprès, Bossy, and LaPierre] last night's conversation, [Edward] has a good chance to become a secretary of the Committee". The only person that could have helped LaPierre obtain that position was Laprès, given that he was the only Classocrat who already was a prominent member of such a Committee. See: Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁵³ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁵⁴ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

In Quebec and in Ontario, said Bossy, the classocrats began mobilizing as one "Christian Front". ³⁵⁵ And then, things got even better. In July 1937, LaPierre was appointed Acting Secretary of the Catholic Standing Committee. ³⁵⁶

Allegiance Day

As Myra Rutherdale and Jim Miller argue, commemoration legitimizes "acceptable Canadian representations".³⁵⁷ It allows for the institutionalization of ideas on who is inside and outside the nation, or who can be considered a "citizen".³⁵⁸ In other words, commemoration is not only about establishing a collective identity, but also and perhaps more importantly about legitimizing its existence. It is also a way of extending a relationship of power vis-à-vis the state, thereby forcing its recognition as an integral part of the larger community. In 1938, this is all Bossy wanted for the 'New Canadians':

"New Canadians throughout Canada are coming to realize more and more the meaning, the rights and duties of Canadian citizenship. At the same time they are becoming conscious of their own collective

³⁵⁵ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁵⁶ Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁵⁷ Myra Rutherdale, Jim Miller, "'It's Our Country': First Nations' Participation in the Indian Pavilion at Expo 67", *Journal of the Canadian Historical Association | Revue de la Société historique du Canada*, vol. 17, no. 2 (2006): 149. See also: Gary Miedema, "For Canada's Sake: The Centennial Celebrations of 1967, State Legitimation and the Restructuring of Canadian Public Life", *Journal of Canadian Studies*, 34 (spring 1999): 1; and Eva-Marie Kröller, "*Le Mouton de Troie*: Changes in Quebec Cultural Symbolism", *American Review of Canadian Studies*, vol. 27, no. 4 (1997): 526.

³⁵⁸ Catherine Hall, *Civilizing Subjects: Metropole and Colony in the English Imagination*, 1830-1867, (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2002), 20.

strength and of their moral and cultural value as citizens and nation builders."359

In order to demand that 'New Canadians' be acknowledged as legitimate components of the Canadian nation and the Canadian identity, Bossy decided to organize what he called an Allegiance Day. The object of the New Canadians Allegiance Day was "the nationwide institution of a regularly recurring annual demonstration of allegiance to His Majesty, the King, on the part of his most faithful subjects, the 'New' Canadians." Accordingly, the celebration would take place on June 9, the king's birthday, at Lafontaine Park in Montreal. The purpose was for this to be an annual celebration (to take place on the same day) in which the 'New Canadians' would celebrate their identity as a collective group, but also as Canadians and loyal servants of the British crown. The "New Canadians", the king's "most faithful subjects", would honour what monarchy represents, that is the transcendence of "all divergences of race or language or creed of faction", and the equality between Old and 'New Canadians'. But there was more to that. To Bossy's mind, in organizing a

³⁵⁹ New Canadians Allegiance Day Initiating Committee to *The New Canadians* (Toronto), May 21, 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁶⁰ LaPierre to the Governor General of Canada, July 13, 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁶¹ John Murray Gibbon, *Canadian Mosaic*. The Making of a Northern Nation (London: J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1939), 425.

³⁶² Whether this would be a statutory holiday, at the provincial or at the federal level, is never specified.

³⁶³ New Canadians' Allegiance Day. General Plan of Celebration, 1938, pp. 5-6, file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: LaPierre to the Governor General of Canada, July 13, 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. Although King George VI was born in December 14, 1895, he celebrated his birthday the second week of June during his reign; New Canadians' Allegiance Day. General Plan of Celebration, 1938, p. 3, file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

New Canadians Allegiance Day he was also fulfilling the Montreal Catholic School Committee's instructions for him (as the MCSC's Auxiliary Assistant for Foreign Classes) to combat communism among the foreign population of Montreal. This is why he specifically called upon the Christian ethnic communities and "The Foreign pupils of Protestants and Catholic schools" to join his "patriotic demonstration". Bossy described his plan as wishing to mobilize "all New Canadians of all Christian denominations" to "counteract this subversive [communist] propaganda.³⁶⁴ Canadians "from within all three ethnic groups French, British and Continental European, and not from the 'New Canadian' element exclusively ... as is sometimes mistakenly held" had joined the communist ranks. This demonstration would challenge any suspicions towards the New Canadians' loyalty based on a few misguided foreignspeaking citizens.³⁶⁵ So, the demonstration was not only a way to "proclaim our strength in numbers, and our value in nation-building, as well as our ... civic equality and unity with the bulk of the population, the French and British stock", but also an organized reaction against communism, "a definite menace to our Christian civilization".366

³⁶⁴ "REPORT", Bossy to Director of Studies at MCSC J. M. Manning, June 30, 1938, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; "Notes and Instructions", *New Canadians' Allegiance Day. General Plan of Celebration*, 1938, p. 15, file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. Emphasis in the original.

³⁶⁵ Fitzgerald to Peverne, May 27, 1938, in file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁶⁶ "General Declaration of New Canadians Respecting Their Place In The National Life of Canada And Their Project Of An Annual 'New Canadians' Allegiance Day", ca. June 1938, file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC, supposedly signed by "the signatures of local New Canadians, particularly those of officers of existing organizations" according to "Notes and Instructions" in the same file.

With these goals in mind, an Initiating Committee of "New Canadians' Allegiance Day" was formed with Edward LaPierre as secretary-treasurer, Bossy as organizer, and Jean-Joseph Penverne as president. Penverne was a lawyer from Montreal and a member of the Conservative Party of Canada and, according to LaPierre, and an "inspiring speaker". ³⁶⁷ He was also a new Canadian from Britanny, France. ³⁶⁸ On June 9, over 3,000 adults and 500 children took part in this "patriotic demonstration" led by the "Nouveaux Canadiens", which *Le Devoir* described as "le troisième élément de la population canadienne après l'élément français et l'élément anglais même si l'on n'entend guère parler d'eux, qu'ils comptent 2,000,000 d'âmes, qu'ils ont contribué pour leur part au développement du pays". ³⁶⁹ The celebration was conducted in both English and French, and it took place in the city of Montreal

³⁶⁷ "Jean-Joseph Penverne", Canadian Elections Database. Information retrieved in August 2019; LaPierre to Bossy, November 13, 1938, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁶⁸ Report of the Chief Electoral Office (1941), 674; La Revue du barreau (1975), vol. 35, p. 415. Bossy and Penverne had known each other at least since the 1935 federal elections, Bossy had received a letter from the Conservative Party asking him to "expose the policies" of the party "to the electors of Ukrainian extraction in the Outremont district". Bossy had responded that "as a Classocrat, I am opposed to the whole party system as being, in our complex modern societies, no longer truly representative, and therefore no longer truly democratic." However, he added, he would be willing to "investigate" conditions and estimate possibilities" among Ukrainian electors. He admitted that after years of "laboring for and among my people, as editor, lecturer, pamphleteer, author and organizer", he had the capacity to influence the 400,000 Ukrainian-Canadians that composed his community. "My people know that I have never taken part in political activities in the sense of party politics; they all know me to be a convinced Classocrat", he explained. Nonetheless, he also pointed out that "If you asked me personally [...] I would not vote Liberal". According to Bossy, those words produced an effect among the Ukrainian community and weakened the Liberal candidate. See: Bossy to Penverne, October 2, 1935, file Political Activities Correspondence 1930-1965, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁶⁹ "Report", Bossy to Director of Studies at MCSC J. M. Manning, June 30, 1938, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; *Le Devoir*, May 28, 1938, p. 3.

only.³⁷⁰ There, Penverne inaugurated Allegiance Day by saying that the New Canadians "désirent non seulement exprimer leur fidélité au Roi mais aussi leur foi envers les institutions, les traditions, et les lois du Canada, et leur désir de joindre leurs efforts à ceux d'une nation pacifique et prospère". It would be a big mistake, he claimed, "de refuser de considérer ces gens comme des frères. Ces jeunes enfants que vous voyez réunis sont l'espoir du Canada et dans quelques années vous les verrez prendre une part active du fonctionnement des institutions du pays".³⁷¹ Disregarding the fact that Christian Protestants might have too attended the call (as he supposedly wished), Bossy saluted the New Canadians' "inestimable gift of the *Catholic* Faith, ripened and richened in most cases because your people had held it against centuries of oppression or against the even greater danger of insidious efforts to lead you astray." It was by their consistent practice of the Christian principles, he said, that they would "find a new home" in Canada, "a land the broad expanse of which is marked with the sign of the Cross and by the bleeding feet of Catholic apostles".³⁷²

What Bossy did not say at the demonstration was that, in fact, he believed that Catholic groups should take the lead in the fight against communism - and in the process of nation-building. "For too long", he said in a letter to President of the MSCS Armand Dupuis, "Protestant influences have predominated in this great mass [of New Canadians], but it is not too late". ³⁷³ Thus, to him,

³⁷⁰ "Report", Bossy as Auxiliary Assistant for foreign classes to Director of Studies at MSCS J. M. Manning, June 30, 1938, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁷¹ Le Devoir, June 10, 1938, p. 2.

³⁷² Bossy (?), signed "Demonstration. Foreign Catholic Populations. Notre Dame Church, Montreal, Que., December 6th 1936", file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, file Allegeance Day Plans, Publicity, Speeches 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁷³ Bossy to President of the MSCS Armand Dupuis, August 18, 1939, file MCSC Correspondence 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

Allegiance Day was not just an act of Christian cooperation and unity against both prejudice and 'subversive forces', but also a means to increase the influence of Catholicism among ethnic minorities. In spite of that, it is worth noticing that (unlike the Notre Dame demonstration of 1936) members of the Catholic clergy refrained from actively participating in Allegiance Day. However, we know that the "campaign conducted by Mr. Walter J. BOSSY for organizing our foreign-catholics ... in Montreal" to continue the work which began in December 1936 met with the approval of both Joseph P. Archambault and Archbishop Georges Gauthier a year earlier.³⁷⁴ According to Bossy, difficulties to involve foreign clergy specifically in activities following the demonstration at Notre Dame arose from them having "déjà un surcroît de travail dans le saint ministère qu'ils exercent parmi des paroissiens nombreux et souvent distribués".³⁷⁵ In other words, apparently they were too busy. Although perhaps their interest in such endeavours had simply diminished.

Despite that lack of official religious support, a denominational bias characterized Allegiance Day - as did an ethnic bias. Even though Bossy's appeal to the institution of an Allegiance Day claimed to be "all-inclusive" in character, and representing all "Children of the Great Migration –of all origins", it was only and specifically addressed to "Belgian, Bulgarian, Czechoslovakian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Lithuanian, Norwegian, Polish, Rumanian, Russian, Swedish, Syrian, Ukrainian, [and]

³⁷⁴ Letter of approval from "His Excellency", copy to Joseph P. Archambault from Walter J. Bossy, October 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁷⁵ Bossy to President de la Conférence de S. Vincent Paul Maurice Julien, September 25, 1937, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

Yugo-Slav".³⁷⁶ It is important to note that, although Bossy didn't deem it necessary to work towards the amelioration of Belgian and Italians due to their alleged capacity to easily adapt among French Canadians, as seen above, he considered them to part of the 'New Canadian' community, and consequently expected them to be represented at every event he organized. This included the New Canadians Allegiance Day and Committee, and the unsuccessful "first international film festival", which Bossy planned to take place between November 1938 and March 1939.³⁷⁷

Perhaps the most interesting incorporation here is that of Syrians. Why Syrians (a generic term then applied to immigrants from today's Syria and Lebanon) qualified as 'New Canadians' under Bossy's eyes, and therefore as Europeans or white, is unclear. On the one hand, sources from the postwar period reveal that, to him, "Syriens" ("Arméniens, Libanais et les Syriens") belonged neither to the "Colonies Étrangeres" ("Le quartier des Noirs", "La diaspora juive", et "Chinatown") nor to the "Nouveaux Canadiens", but were somewhere in between.³⁷⁸ This was explained based on their economic success and their religious and cultural affinity: "[IIs] occupent une place exceptionnelle, privilégiée, dans la vie industrielle de la cité. Orthodoxes ou catholiques de rite grec, tous parlent d'ordinaire le français et ont reporté sur la

³⁷⁶ "Order of March of National Groups partaking in New Canadians' Allegiance Day", file Allegeance Day Plans, Publicity, Speeches 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁷⁷ File The New Canadians Allegiance Day Committee, Montreal, July 7, 1938, vol. 4, Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, MG30 C72, LAC; "The New Canadians present First International Film Festival November 1938 to March 1939", file Allegeance Day Plans, Publicity, Speeches 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁷⁸ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 30-1, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

Nouvelle-France leur amour indéfectible pour la France."³⁷⁹ On the other hand, historian of ethnicity Sarah Gualtieri argues that, in the twentieth century, Syrian immigrants to North America gained their 'right to whiteness' among certain circles on religious and racial grounds. Specifically, they insisted on their "connection to the Holy Land and to Christianity"³⁸⁰, and on their Semitic origin, which they argued was "a branch of the white race".³⁸¹ If either of these arguments were true to Bossy, then the contradictory decision of including Syrians while explicitly excluding the Jewish community from his New Canadians 'movement' further demonstrates Christian nationalism being essential to Bossy's understanding of social reform in Canada.

At Allegiance Day, Bossy explained that the 'New Canadians', who come "from various countries of the old world (the 'Christendom' of mediaeval and early modern history)", have "often mistakenly referred to as 'foreigners'". In fact, he said, they had "colonized" Canadian soil just as the French and the

³⁷⁹ Ibid.

³⁸⁰ Note that the overwhelming majority of Syrians who settled in Canada from the 1880s until the 1960s were of the Christian faith. See: Jean Leonard Elliott, *Two Nations, Many Cultures: Ethnic Groups in Canada* (Scarborough: Prentice-Hall of Canada, 1983), 468-72.

³⁸¹ Sarah Gualtieri, "Becoming 'White': Race, Religion and the Foundations of Syrian/Lebanese Ethnicity in the United States", *Journal of American Ethnic History*, vol. 20, no. 4 (summer 2001): 41-3.

The use of the verb "colonizing" and not "migrating", for example, denotes the idea that English and French were Christian soldiers taking possession of land guided "by an unshakable hermeneutic of Providence". See: Jeannine Fletcher Hill, *The Sin of White Supremacy: Christianity, Racism, & Religious Diversity in America* (New York: Orbis Books, 2017). This is a view defended by Canadian J. S. Woodsworth, for example, who uses American Phillips Brooks' to justify restricted immigration: "No nation, as no man, has a right to take possession of a choice bit of God's earth, to exclude the foreigner from its territory [...] But if to this particular nation there has been given the development of a certain part of God's earth for universal purposes; if the world, in the great march of centuries, is going to be richer for the development of a certain national character, built up by a larger type of manhood here, then for the world's sake, for the sake of every nation that would pour in upon it that

British had, thereby contributing "in diverse ways and in varying degrees, to that specific social and cultural phenomenon which is Canadian nationhood". Ignoring this, he thought, was simply "shortsighted and unfair". 383 In fact, the 'New Canadians', who had been given "the rights and privileges of Canadian" citizenship", had not abused such rights by "indulging in sedition [or] in parasitism" – like others had, he implied. Rather, they had "lived up to the duties of pioneering citizenship". And thanks to their efforts and their work, Bossy argued, the sovereignty of King George VI had been consolidated. In spite of that, thus far the only Canadian voices raised to express "love and loyalty" to the monarch had been the English and the French Canadian, "which might have led observers outside the country to come to the conclusion that the whole population of Canada consists of but two language groups". Indeed, the 'New Canadians' had "failed to add our own voice to the rich harmony of national rejoicing". 384 Such an omission conveyed a "distortion of the historical, ethnical and social fact that the population of Canada includes, besides the universally recognized English-speaking and French-speaking Canadians, two million 'New Canadians'". 385 Montreal's mayor, Adhémar Raynault, who had "very generously donated a personal contribution towards the expenses involved in the inaugural demonstration", referred to the "milliers de

which would disturb that development, we have a right to stand guard over it" (*Strangers Within Our Gates*, 1909, 277-8).

³⁸³ "Order of March of National Groups partaking in New Canadians' Allegiance Day", file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; *New Canadians' Allegiance Day. General Plan of Celebration*, 1938, p. 2, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. Although the Plan lists a total of 19 nationalities, future reports would point at the presence of twelve nationalities in total. See: *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre*, 19, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁸⁴ New Canadians' Allegiance Day. General Plan of Celebration, 1938, p. 2, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁸⁵ Ibid., p. 3.

concitoyens d'origine européenne" who wished to "exprimer ouvertement leur foi en leur pays d'adoption, leur respect des lois existantes et leur soumission au Roi régnant".³⁸⁶ He further expressed his hopes that the event "will establish a tradition which will be followed year after year, not only in Montreal, but throughout the Dominion of Canada".³⁸⁷

John Murray Gibbon, author of *Canadian Mosaic* (1938), applauded Montreal's Allegiance Day as a "colorful pageant of New Canadians" and a celebration of "Folk", and he connected it to a similar demonstration that took place a month later, on July 1 (Dominion Day) at Exhibition Park in Toronto.³⁸⁸ The new Canadians "Folk Festival" in Toronto rallied around 25,000 people, including "Ukrainians, Macedonians, Dutch, Danish, Germans, Spanish, Mexicans, Japanese, Finnish, Polish and Greeks", who united "to pay their respects to Canada".³⁸⁹ A total of "26 different races" joined the festival, which consisted of a parade, dances, music, and an art display.³⁹⁰ Toronto Mayor Ralph C. Day (Liberal Party) claimed that the event was "without precedent in

³⁸⁶ LaPierre to Adhemar Raynault, July 13, 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; *Le Devoir*, June 8, 1938, p. 10; *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, June 8, 1938, p. 4.

Raynault to Bossy, May 6, 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. See that the "New Canadian communities in all the cities of this country are being urged to follow the example of their fellow citizens of the metropolis who this year on His Majesty's Birthday proceeded in public parade through the streets to gather around the Cenotaph dedicated to the Great War dead" in: LaPierre (Provisional Committee, New Canadians' Allegiance Day) to the Governor General of Canada, July 13, 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. The event didn't take place the following summer, either in Montreal or anywhere else, due to the lack of funds and the prospect of war. See: file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941 (1939), vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁸⁸ John Murray Gibbon, *Canadian Mosaic. The Making of a Northern Nation* (London: J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1939), 425.

³⁸⁹ *The Toronto Daily Star*, June 25, 1938, p. 8.

³⁹⁰ *The Toronto Daily Star*, July 2, 1938, p. 25.

Canada."³⁹¹ Diversity was certainly better reflected in such an event that at the one that took place just about a month earlier in Montreal. Nonetheless, the intention and the nature of the two events were no different, which explains why Gibbon assumed they were related events. Just like Bossy, even though Day aimed to celebrate the New Canadians Folk Festival in Toronto annually, the event seems to have been a one-off. ³⁹² The reasons for this remain unclear, although scholars such as R. D. Francis describe other events for the recognition of minorities' cultural heritage in summer 1939 as "unheard by a Canadian public totally preoccupied by the entry of Canada into World War II". ³⁹³

After Allegiance Day on June 9, 1938 in Montreal, LaPierre, Bossy and Penverne resolved to form a permanent committee "to consolidate and extend our Allegiance Day Movement". Meetings took place with a view to ultimately establishing an organization to represent and protect the New Canadians as "the third ethnic group of our country's population".³⁹⁴ It was not until February 1939, however, that the New Canadians Federation (NCF) was born under the slogan: "We are no longer 'foreigners', but co-builders of Canadian

³⁹¹ Ibid.

³⁹² The local press didn't record any events taking place in 1939 that featured a similar multicultural parade celebrating cultural diversity and the new Canadians' allegiance to Canada, or that referred to the event organized the previous year as a precedent. For an elaborate collection and analysis of 'minority festivals' in Canada in the twentieth century in relation to nation-building, see: Lianbi Zhu, "National Holidays and Minority Festivals in Canadian Nation-building", dissertation (University of Sheffield, January 2012). Zhu doesn't make mention of Montreal's Allegiance Day in June 1938 or of Toronto's Folk Festival in July 1938.

³⁹³ R. D. Francis, Richard Jones and Donald B. Smith, *Journeys: A History of Canada* (Toronto: Nelson Education, 2009), 493-4.

³⁹⁴ LaPierre to Penverne, February 8, 1939, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC; "General Declaration of New Canadians Respecting Their Place In The National Life of Canada And Their Project Of An Annual 'New Canadians' Allegiance Day", ca. June 1938, file Allegeance Day Plans Publicity, Speeches, 1938, p. 9, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

unity".³⁹⁵ The NCF aimed to improve the status of all those Canadians "whose ancestors came from European countries other than Great Britain, Ireland³⁹⁶ and France".³⁹⁷ The NCF represented the union of "closed communities" organized "for the sake of Canadian unity". It aimed "to place and to keep before representative and responsible 'Old' Canadians the vital social, economic and educational problems of their fellow 'New' Canadians, while fostering in the latter a sense of self-help through mutual assistance" as well as "to cooperate with all organizations and movements that tend to enhance the general status of New Canadians". Doing so was a "necessary patriotic and sociological effort."³⁹⁸ By March 1939, the New Canadians Federation had already

³⁹⁵ See copies of the Federation of New Canadians letterhead, with slogan and members of the Permanent Committee in the same folder. The organization's legal adviser was fervent anti-communist and School Commissioner G. A. Coughlin. See: LaPierre to Gerald A. Coughlin, February 8, 1939, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

³⁹⁶ The Irish referred in this founding letter are the ones whose ancestors come from Protestant Northern Ireland (1921), as specified in a letter from Edward LaPierre as Secretary of the New Canadians Federation to the Secretary of State Fernand Rinfret in April 27, 1939, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. In this letter the New Canadians are described as of origins other than British or French, for which the Republic of Ireland would not be included, the Irish Catholic being thus considered "New Canadians".

³⁹⁷ Founding Letter in file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadians Federation, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC. My emphasis.

³⁹⁸ Ibid. See also the copy of the letter from Edward LaPierre to the Governor General of Canada signed in 13 July 1938, file Allegeance Day Correspondence Sent, 1938, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC, in which the same aims (integrity of the British Empire under the King-Emperor; unity of Canada; maintenance of the national institutions of Canada: social, legal, religious; integral social justice: the good life for all) are listed, proving a direct connection between the Allegiance Movement and the soon-to-be-established New Canadians Federation.

purchased an office in Montreal situated at 1220 University Street for \$21.000,00.³⁹⁹

As Bossy saw it, national recognition of the 'New Canadians' had to start in the province of Quebec. If the 'New Canadians' were able to cooperate on the basis of common social, political and economic grievances as well as common descent, cooperation between them and French Canadians could be achieved on the basis of common faith and a shared sense of alienation. "[A] union of minorities" was desirable, he believed, to "greatly enhance their power to safeguard and vindicate their common religious and patriotic interests."400 French Canadians did not realize the value of uniting their efforts with the 'New Canadians' so that their own social power is strengthened. Indeed, "les Canadiens-Français ne font à peu près rien pour attirer à eux les nouveaux arrivants". To him, the reason was that French Canadian were prejudiced. 401 Collaborator of *Le Bien Public* Louis Durand (nom de plume Léon Dufrost⁴⁰²) applauded Bossy's efforts to promote the collaboration between French and New Canadians, and compared them to efforts for the Americanization of "étrangers venus aux États-Unis pour s'y fixer à demeure". Citing L'Action Française, Durand praised such tactics as of "haute pensée nationale, une leçon que nous pourrions appliquer chez nous". In the process of Americanization, Durand wrote, the role of the host community was crucial, encouraging and inspiring the immigrant, "de reconnaitre sa valeur, de l'aider en lui donnant le bon exemple, en se mêlant à sa vie, en le faisant participer à la sienne propre".

³⁹⁹ March 8, 1939, file Neo-Canadian Activities, New Canadian Federation Correspondence 1937-1941, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁰⁰ Bossy to Dupuis, August 18, 1939, file MCSC Correspondence file 1936-1939, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁰¹ Le Canada, January 10, 1940, p. 14. See also: Le Devoir, March 14, 1940, p. 1.

⁴⁰² References to Durand's *nom de plume* in: *La Revue Légale* (1945), p. 162.

More importantly, by allowing the New Canadians into their cultural milieu, French Canadians "pourraient espérer atteindre un jour à la predominance politique, au Canada". 403

That the successful integration of immigrant communities could be seen as an opportunity for French Canada to achieve political superiority in Canada at large had been previously explored by French-Canadian nationalist and founder of Quebec's L'Action française Lionel Groulx. Throughout the 1930s, Groulx argued that while immigration was a "vaste problème", it also represented an opportunity for the French Canadians to consolidate their position and have "la majorité du nombre au Canada". This could be done by integrating the foreigner into the French-Canadian nation so as to create "une race nouvelle de Canadiens français". Just like Bossy, Groulx believed that the adequate means to foster acculturation was education and amalgamation, which Groulx saw as a political tool by which to assimilate the foreigner while strengthening French Canada. 404 The main difference between Groulx's vision and that of Bossy, however, was that while the former believed that French Canada should stay French Canadian after the successful incorporation of foreigners, the latter saw that incorporation as part of a larger process of diversification within a common Christian framework.

J. N. Korchinsky, a Ukrainian editor based in Toronto, described Bossy's vision as bringing spiritual unity in cultural diversity, the wish to "promouvoir l'unité nationale, basée sur l'autonomie des groupes, l'entr'aide mutuelle, le respect des lois et traditions, la fidélité à l'idéal chrétien". Bossy "veut faire du Canada une vivante mosaïque, un pays harmonieux, composé de peuples

⁴⁰³ Le Bien Public, January 18, 1940, p. 1.

⁴⁰⁴ Frédéric Boily, *La pensée nationaliste de Lionel Groulx* (QC: Septentrion, 2003), 46, 164.

différents, mais fraternels".⁴⁰⁵ Similarly, Franco-Ontarian Jesuit Guy Courteau celebrated the work of "un Néo-Canadien de renom, M. Walter-J. Bossy", who "n'a cessé de communiquer aux Canadiens français, au nom des nouveaux immigrants et des Néo-Canadiens de vieille souche, un pressant appel de rapprochement en d'entraide". He wondered if collaboration between Protestants, Jews, and Catholics would be the next step to take.⁴⁰⁶

But no steps were taken, as the Second World War brought all of Bossy's projects to a halt. Soon, he abandoned the New Canadians Federation project to work exclusively as an instructor officer at Canadian Officers Training Corps (COTC) at Loyola College. Two of his sons served overseas: one in the air force, the other in the navy. A third one entered the ranks of the reserve army. The 'New Canadians' would have to wait.

The Ukrainian Question

Bossy had been involved in the Hetmanite movement since he first came to Canada in 1924. In fact, upon his arrival he founded the Canadian Sitch Association, later United Hetman Organization (UHO), a conservative monarchist political organization officially supported by the Ukrainian Catholic Church. Having witnessed chaos in revolutionary Ukraine while fighting against the Bolsheviks between 1916 and 1920, Bossy concluded that "Ukrainian

^{405 &}quot;The New Canadians", June 1948, page (?), in *Un Mouvement*, *Une Oeuvre*, 16-

^{17,} file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. Korchinsky will become the editor of *Ukrainian Toiler* in 1948, see: *Opinion: Official Publication of Ukrainian Canadian Veterans' Association*, vols. 3-5 (UCVA, 1947), p. 42.

⁴⁰⁶ Le Devoir, May 14, 1949, p. 1.

⁴⁰⁷ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 19, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. This book also specifies that Bossy will resume his position at the MCSC in summer of 1947. See also: Mead to Bossy, September 12, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F. J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

Canadians needed an organization capable of inculcating duty, discipline, and obedience to spiritual and secular authority". Through the UHO, he promoted allegiance to Berlin-based Hetman Pavlo Skoropadsky, a landowner and general who had ruled Ukraine with the backing of the German army in 1918. By doing so, Bossy hoped Ukrainians would achieve independent statehood in Europe and harmony in North America. During the 1920s, Ukrainian Canadians who were equally "tired of political and denominational bickering" and who "yearned for a strong authority" joined Bossy's call. The UHO quickly became the only non-communist Ukrainian "mass organization" in Canada. 409

During the 1930s, the Soviet and Polish repression of Ukraine radicalized many Ukrainian Canadians who were desperate to find support for their country's independence. At the time, the only country that seemed willing and powerful enough to intervene was Nazi Germany. Its aggressive anticommunism and apparent support for self-determination made of Hitler a

⁴⁰⁸ The Skoropadsky family traces its origins back to the 17th century when the semi-elective sovereignty or Hetmanship of Ukraine elected Ivan Skoropadsky as the new ruler. Ivan Skoropadsky was the last sovereign of an independent Ukraine until 1918, when his descendant Pavlo Skoropadsky, father of Prince Danylo, became Hetman of Ukraine. See: "Heir to the Throne of the Ukraine", file Neo-Canadian Activities Correspondence with United Hetman Organization 1924-1953, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁰⁹ Jars Balan, *Salt and Braided Bread: Ukrainian Life in Canada* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984), 35; Thomas M. Prymak, *Gathering a Heritage: Ukrainian, Slavonic, and Ethnic Canada and the USA* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984), 86; Jim Mochoruk, Rhonda L. Hinther, eds., *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians: History, Politics, and Identity* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2011), 175; Manoly R. Lupul, *A Heritage in Transition: Essays in the History of Ukrainians in Canada* (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1982), 156; "Interview", April 1972, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. In 1939, when there were more than 300,000 Ukrainians in Canada, UHO membership stood at about 500, according to Orest T- Martynowych, as cited in: Mochoruk, Hinther, eds., *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians*, 198.

potential hero to any anti-communist Ukrainian Canadian. In 1936, Michael Hethman, Bossy's successor as UHO Quartermaster General who had just spent more than six months in Berlin, published several articles in *Ukrainskyi robitnyk* advocating Ukrainian cooperation with Nazi Germany. In the support for such cooperation among Hetmanites was made obvious when Danylo Skoropadsky visited Canada between late 1937 and early 1938 as part of his "tournée de deux mois" around North America. During this tour, German pro-Nazi groups hosted him while Skoropadsky "expressed his admiration for the German people's triumphant efforts to build a better life for themselves by launching a domestic and external struggle against Bolshevism".

In Quebec City, the Catholic newspaper *L'Action Catholique* hosted "Son Altesse" in the presence of the Cardinal-Archbishop. The newspaper shared with its readers the "tragique histoire" of Ukraine and highlighted the anti-Bolshevik tradition of the Skoropadsky family. 414 When visiting Montreal, where Skoropadsky stayed with Bossy, the local newspapers likewise highlighted "I'histoire douloureuse de l'Ukraine et de la famille Skoropadsky". Ukrainian separatism was overall supported by the local newspapers, which understood independence as the liberation of the territory from Bolshevism. 415

⁴¹⁰ The Hetman was also being 'tolerated' by Hitler by his living in Berlin. On Nazi sympathies among Hetmanites, see: Mochoruk, Hinther, *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians*, 180-5.

⁴¹¹ Mochoruk, Hinther, Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians, 181-2.

⁴¹² L'Action Catholique, February 4, 1938, p. 22. Apparently, the tour involved stops in New York, Chicago, Detroit, Cleveland, Philadelphia, Windsor, Toronto, Ottawa, Montreal, Sudbury and Winnipeg. See: *Le Devoir*, November 29, 1937, p. 3.

⁴¹³ Mochoruk, Hinther, Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians, 183.

⁴¹⁴ L'Action Catholique, February 4, 1938, p. 22; Le Devoir, January 28, 1938, p. 7.

⁴¹⁵ While in 1939 private correspondence Bossy states that Skoropadsky stayed with him "for a couple of weeks", in later recollections he affirms he stayed "trois mois". The former seems much more coherent, given that supposedly the

According to Skoropadsky, if someone had to be admired for the destruction of Bolshevism that was Nazi leader Adolf Hitler, whom he described as "the Greatest Man of the Century". In Montreal, the most outspoken admirer of Hitler and notorious anti-Semite Adrien Arcand toasted the Ukrainian prince at a banquet organized by Bossy in one of the Ukrainian Catholic parishes. Like Skoropadsky and Arcand, Bossy "was certain that Hitler would save the Christian world from the Jewish menace". ⁴¹⁶ Not unlike many Christians at the time, Bossy believed there was a connection between Judaism and communism, and therefore thought that antisemitism was justified as long as it served the purpose of combating Bolshevism. ⁴¹⁷ Such an idea was neither new nor unique. Between 1917 and 1923, the belief that "Jews were responsible for Bolshevism"

Prince spent a total of two months touring North America. On the other hand, it seems certain that Skoropadsky was in the city at least on three occasions during the 1937-1938 winter that spanned about four months. Possibly, Skoropadsky could have stayed with Bossy intermittently. See: Bossy to Mead, June 23, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre*, 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. For more news from Skoropadsky "de passage à" Montreal see: *Le Devoir*, November 29, 1937, p. 3; *La Presse*, November 30, 1937, p. 24; *Le Soleil*, December 1, 1937, p. 6; *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, December 1, 1937, p. 7; *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, December 3, 1937, p. 8; *Le Canada*, December 28, 1937, p. 10; *Le Devoir*, January 28, 1938, p. 7; *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, January 28, 1938, p. 10; *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, March 7, 1938, p. 17. To see a photo of Skoropadsky's arrival to Montreal, in which Bossy appears to have been waiting for him, see *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, November 29, 1937, p. 1.

⁴¹⁶ File Ukrainian, vol. 14, MG30 C72, LAC, contains some information in Ukrainian on Bossy's acquaintance with Arcand. I thank professor Orest Martynowich for having provided me with such information in April 2019. The same file also contains some information on Arcand's speech, delivered in Montreal on 29 November 1937, at a Hetmanite reception for Danylo Skoropadsky, the Hetman's son, who was touring North America. See: Ivan Isaiv [John Esaiw], ed., Za Ukrainu: Podorozh Velmozhnoho Pana Hetmanycha Danyla Skoropadskoho do Zluchenykh Derzhav Ameryky I Kanady, osin 1937–vesna 1938 (Chicago: United Hetman Organizations, 1938). This Ukrainian-language commemorative publication chronicles the tour in great detail (from the Hetmanite perspective).

⁴¹⁷ "Strictly Confidential. MEMO. Re: Chief Postal Censor's Office", January 14, 1940, file Correspondence Mead, F. J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. Bossy argues here that the "Jewish race is strongly in favour of Communism in general and of the Soviet Union in particular."

was used to "justify the mass slaughter of Jews in Ukraine by the anti-Bolshevik counterrevolutionaries". In the interwar period, coding the Jews as "Communist-allied enemies of the Catholic family" was "the mainstream" among Catholics. Sticking to that belief until the end of the Second World War, during the conflict Bossy still cooperated with RCMP officer and classocracy sympathizer Jack Mead, reporting as usual on suspected communist elements in Montreal. Unsurprisingly, Bossy's recurrent method used to identify subversive communists essentially consisted in tracing (or imagining) Jews. 420

In his private correspondence with Mead, Bossy reveals that, upon his visit, "His Highness [Skoropadsky] imposed on me a great deal of work". This was possibly related to obtaining Ukrainian Canadian support for cooperation with Nazi Germany towards Ukraine's independence.⁴²¹ But in Europe things did not look good. Hungary seemed to be developing a growing interest in the

-

⁴¹⁸ Paul Hanebrink, *A Specter Haunting Europe: The Myth of Judeo-Bolshevism* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2018), 14.

⁴¹⁹ James Chappel, *Catholic Modern: The Challenge of Totalitarianism and the Remaking of the Catholic Church* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2018), 14.

⁴²⁰ Mead to Bossy, November 27, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F. J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; "Strictly Confidential. Memo. Re: Chief Postal Censor's Office", January 14, 1940, file Correspondence Mead, F. J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. In these documents Bossy argues particularly against the recruitment of "employees of Jewish extraction in the censorial work", stating that the Jewish community lacks any "natural" ability to properly perform duties related to linguistics, and linking the appointment of Jewish employees to political favours by "local Liberal committees". See also: Mead to Bossy, August 19, 1943, file Correspondence Mead 1930-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. In this letter, Mead refers to Bossy's belief that Communist Party member (and communist spy) Fred Rose was elected member of the Canadian Parliament thanks to "the Jewish vote".

⁴²¹ Bossy to Mead, June 23, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

easternmost section of Czechoslovakia, the Carpatho-Ukraine. 422 Aware of that interest, Hitler announced that Carpatho-Ukraine should be granted, at least provisionally, "home-rule under Prague". Rather than a selfless sympathy towards Ukraine's national consciousness, Hitler's own interest in the region was based on the idea that denying a common frontier between Hungary and Poland would benefit Germany's ambitions to expand beyond the Czechoslovakian Carpathians. 423 On the other hand, Poland wanted the support of Germany in ensuring that the Carpatho-Ukraine went to Hungary in order to keep away the Ukrainian nationalist minority so menacing to the Poles. Germany considered Poland's interests in the south-east because Hitler could ask for the Danzig in exchange. But no formal deal ever took place and, in late 1938, Hungary attempted to occupy the Carpatho-Ukraine. Faced with that move, Hitler did nothing. By March 1939, the Carpatho-Ukraine was Hungarian and Hungary Hitler's ally. 424 To Bossy, the collapse of Carpatho-Ukraine "made" our dreams and hopes disappear ... like soap bubbles." "Herr Hitler" had "betrayed" Ukraine, and now Bossy found himself "politically confused and patriotically disgusted". 425 Shortly after the Carpatho-Ukraine fell to Hungary,

⁴²² Norman Rich, *Hitler's War Aims: Ideology, the Nazi State, and the Course of Expansion* (New York: Norton & Company, 1992), 111-2.

⁴²³ Apparently the Führer "thought the Habsburgs had erred in insisting on Ukrainian independence in WWI and [besides] he could never forgive Ukrainians themselves for the killing of the German military governor there in 1918". See: Mark Mazower, *Hitler's Empire: Nazi Rule in Occupied Europe* (New York: The Penguin Press, 2008), 458.

⁴²⁴ E. M. Robertson, *Hitler's Pre-War Policy and Military Plans* 1933-1939 (New York: Citadel Press, 1967), 152-5; Bohdan S. Kordan, *Canada and the Ukrainian Question*, 1939-1945: a study in statecraft (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2001), 11-4; Rich, *Hitler's War Aims*, 115-6; Mazower, *Hitler's Empire*, 458.

⁴²⁵ Bossy to Mead, June 23, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F.J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. See Mead's answer expressing his disappointment "over the turn of events in regard to the Ukrainian independence" in Mead to Bossy, July 21, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F. J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

Hitler decided to invade Poland and, with that move, the west shook. The Second World War had begun.

"The Future looks dark to me", wrote Mead to Bossy on September 12, 1939, eleven days after the German invasion of Poland. The "Force" might go to war, he said. 426 Bossy was 40 years old, and he wished to "enlist in active military service" to fight against the Nazis just like Mead was about to do, and insisted (to Mead and several other RCMP officers) that his experience as "lieutenant in the Austrian Army [and] as a captain ... in the Ukrainian Army ... against Red Russians" could be of use in the upcoming conflict. 427 In spite of his enthusiasm, Bossy was advised "to put that wish at the back of [his] mind, and to concentrate on [his] own field of Propaganda". 428 Precisely towards that aim, in December 1940 the RCMP helped Bossy and other Ukrainian monarchists found *Narodnia gazeta* (People's Gazette), an anti-Soviet weekly which would be issued in Winnipeg. 429 Sent to subscribers of the former Ukrainian Labour Farmer Temple Association (ULFTA) organ *Narodna hazeta* (People's Newspaper), which had been "crucial to the dissemination of

⁴²⁶ Mead to Bossy, September 12, 1939, file Correspondence Mead, F. J. 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴²⁷ Bossy to A.R. Gagnon, officer Commanding Division C, RCMP, September 25, 1939, file Correspondence Jenkins, J. H. 1939, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. See applications for commission as Lieutenant in September 3, 1940, file Loyola COTC Applications For Commission 1939-1941, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC; October 10, 1941, file Bossy, Walter J. Employment 1936-1953, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC; November 21, 1940, file Loyola COTC Applications For Commission 1939-1941, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. All of these applications were rejected.

⁴²⁸ J. H. Jenkins to Bossy, November 29, 1939, file Correspondence Jenkins, J. H. 1939, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴²⁹ December 20, 1940, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

communism and socialism among the Ukrainians", *Narodnia gazeta* sought quite literally to turn Ukrainian communists into "patriotic Canadian minded". 430

There was one particular organization that reacted badly to the foundation of the newspaper: the Ukrainian Canadian Committee (UCC). The UCC, formed in November 1940, was an "ad hoc committee of influential citizens within the nationalist segment of the Ukrainian Canadian community" intended to represent and coordinate the Ukrainian Canadian community during the war effort. When the UCC was constituted, the individual Ukrainian-Canadian organizations "agreed to join ... to coordinate their activities" under "united representation". 431 To the presumably allencompassing UCC, independent Ukrainian-Canadian organizations and organs – including the communist ones – constituted a threat to the unity of the Ukrainian community. Bossy's Narodnia gazeta was no different, and its appearance left the UCC "very much puzzled". Bossy lamented that "these people", who were exclusively concerned with Ukraine, would never be able to understand "what great work we have started". While surely the UCC "will argue that this paper creates disunity among Ukrainians", said Bossy, they were in fact the ones causing disunity for they are "not a bit concerned with the Canadian Unity". In fact, Bossy considered *Narodnia gazeta* a "weapon to wield against [their] non-Canadian action". So, he concluded, "the reason of their opposition is and will be purely from selfish and limited to the Ukrainian problem motives." The Narodnia gazeta would only join the UCC provided that

⁴³⁰ Victor Howard, *MacKenzie-Papineau Battalion: The Canadian Contingent in the Spanish Civil War* (Carleton: Carleton University Press, 1986), 33; Bossy to Mead, December 28, 1940, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴³¹ Kordan, *Canada and the Ukrainian question*, 13; Wasyl Veryha, "The Ukrainian Canadian Committee: Its Origins and War Activity", Master's thesis (University of Ottawa, 1967), pp. 98-9.

the organization concentrates "its efforts 100% for Canada and not 100% for the Ukrainian intrigues into which neither I nor our paper will allow itself to be involved". 432

Teodor Datzkiw, the new "head of the monarchist United Hetman" Organisation (UHO) in Canada", was an editor of the newspaper *Kanadiiskyi* farmer (Canadian Farmer) for five years before joining Narodnia gazeta. 433 Datzkiw was in Winnipeg taking care of the anti-communist and Ukrainian nationalist weekly when he wrote in alarm to Bossy (who remained in Montreal) saying that "representative for the UNF on the UCC executive" Wasyl Swystun had "embarked on a campaign against us". 434 Apparently, Swystun thought that Narodnia gazeta was a "provocation to the Ukrainians", for it was "disrupting the much desired unity of the Ukrainians in Canada at the present moment". It looked like Swystun would take the necessary steps "in order to have the 'People's Gazette' stopped". Against such claims, Bossy argued that what really mattered was not the unity of Ukrainians but that of Canadians. And for that to happen mobilizing Ukrainian Canadians for European matters exclusively, which was what the UCC was doing, was certainly not helpful. As Bossy saw it, the most dangerous element for the disunity of Canada was not his newspaper but communism, powerful as ever due to its gaining protection under the democratic system. He insisted that the

⁴³² Bossy to Mead, December 28, 1940, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴³³ Paul Yuzyk, *The Ukrainians in Manitoba: a social history* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1954), 95; Kordan, *Canada and the Ukrainian Question*, 31; Thomas M. Prymak, *Gathering a Heritage: Ukrainian, Slavonic, and Ethnic Canada and the USA* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2015), 320. See more on Teodor Datzkiw in Thomas M. Prymak, *The Maple Leaf and Trident: The Ukrainian Canadians During the Second World War* (Toronto: Multicultural History Society of Ontario, 1988), especially chapter 2.

⁴³⁴ Kordan, Canada and the Ukrainian Question, 43.

largest and "most powerful" Communist Party section in Canada was dominated by Ukrainians. Therefore, Ukrainian-Canadian unity essentially constituted a danger against, rather than a step towards, Canadian unity.⁴³⁵

Bossy believed that while the communists seemed to be reorganizing in the name of liberty against Nazism, they were in fact "united with the Nazis in a common effort" against civilization. Their becoming even more empowered through the support of the rest of their ethnic community only meant that a "revolution, or at least serious upheavals", could still take place in Canada. But "Ottawa knows", said Bossy to Datzkiw, "that the [Ukrainian Canadian Committee] is nothing but a political tool of all those Ukrainian political leaders in Canada who above all are interested in the Ukraine of Europe". It is also known, he continued, that "Ukrainians are going with Britain in this war conditionally, i.e. if Britain will help in the liberation of Ukraine." Given this, Bossy affirmed that Ottawa was not interested in "how strongly and sincerely the Ukrainians in Canada are getting united" but in "how to lessen the very insecurity arising from the Communist-Nazi co-operation in Canada". With that, he concluded, "our own people" could help. Narodnia gazeta would take care of "transforming" the potentially revolutionary elements of the Canadian community "into Canadian patriot[s]". For "except a few hundred hardened Communists who have passed into underground activities, the remaining tens of thousands are simply ordinary people ...". Narodnia gazeta would give them the "proper nourishment, show them the mistakes of their leaders and the consequences therefrom, and these people will be saved". 436

-

⁴³⁵ Bossy to Datzkiw, December 30, 1940, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴³⁶ Bossy to Datzkiw, December 30, 1940, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

Bossy thus gave the *Narodnia gazeta* the mission of turning Ukrainian communist supporters into "Canadian Laborites, interested in the future welfare of Canada". That is what "Ottawa" wanted from Narodnia gazeta, and that is why it had sponsored Bossy's project with its "own presses". Only "the spirit of Christian, Canadian patriotic and Social-Democratic ideals" should prevail among Ukrainian Canadians. Only "loyalty to the labour cause and affection [to] the King!". For such a task, Narodnia gazeta would work as a "disinfecting" tool, "re-educating the Leftist ... force into good citizens in a sincere and intelligent manner". That way, "former Communists [would] relinquish their allegiance to Moscow and become loyal to Canada". 437 Mead had "absolute faith in [Bossy]", but he quickly observed that his friend was perhaps too passionate in criticizing the Ukrainian community and organizations associated with the UCC. The idea was that Narodnia gazeta pointed to the "mistakes" some Ukrainians had made "in sympathizing with this or any other alien movement to the detriment of the country". However, Mead did not think attacking those former supporters would gain their trust in any way. And this was, after all, what the newspaper had to be used for in order to convert radicalized Ukrainian Canadians into loyal citizens. 438

To this mild criticism, Bossy responded that he was not a "businessman", but "a Christian Canadian at war with Evils". 439 Shortly thereafter, Mead decided to send Bossy a list of "policy changes". He asked Bossy to eliminate

⁴³⁷ Bossy to Datzkiw, December 30, 1940, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴³⁸ Mead to Bossy, January 7, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; Mead to Bossy, January 13, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴³⁹ Bossy to Mead, January 8, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

"all controversial matters that may be prejudicial ... or offensive to patriotic-minded Ukrainians". No other Ukrainians should be ridiculed in the content, thereby "[m]aintaining a respectful attitude towards all Ukrainian organizations and their leaders in Canada". Mead believed that the aggressive editorial policy Bossy had followed so far was not anticipating any "miraculous transition from Communism to Socialism". The current approach made of the original goals something implausible. Therefore, a new policy should be designed to focus on "purely instructive and constructive" content that highlighted "the virtues of British democracy", "Canadian citizenship", etc. Readers should be reoriented and rehabilitated, rather than confronted, "[f]or it was through their ignorance of these features in Canadian citizenship that most of them had been misled by radical demagogues".440

A week later Bossy answered Mead stating that he agreed "100%" with the changes. He changes that letter after the changes after writing that letter, however, Bossy presented his resignation. As he informed Mead, "two days earlier" one of the "local regiments" proposed him "a Commission [for him] to join the Army". Having received numerous letters of rejection for the position of Lieutenant, Bossy was instead offered a role "in the capacity of Sergeant-Instructor" for the course 1940-1941 at the Loyola Contingent of Canadian Officers Training Corps (COTC). Bossy trusted his job at the COTC would ultimately be to ultimately

⁴⁴⁰ Mead to Bossy, January 13, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁴¹ Bossy to Mead, January 20, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁴² See letters of rejection for "commission as Lieutenant" positions in file Loyola COTC Applications For Commission 1939-1941, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC; and file Bossy, Walter J. Employment 1936-1953, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. For Bossy's new position, see: October 10, 1941, file Bossy, Walter J. Employment 1936-1953, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: "Ex-officier de l'armée autrichienne, enrôlé dans le CEOC du Loyola", file Loyola COTC 1938-1940, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

form men "on the meaning of democracy and the reason why they were fighting", namely "the forces of Christianity" in a "new Crusade" against the "anti-Christ of Nazism and Communism". 443 After "sound consideration", Bossy had decided to accept the proposal, which "of course, automatically obliges me to sever all my connections with the People's Gazette". Bossy argued that he "prefer[red] to act and to feel only as a Canadian" and that was why he had decided to "help Canada in a most realistic way – with the machine-gun unit". 444 Mead answered the "letter of resignation" with surprise, and confessed he "did not expect it". Mead, Bossy's old friend, the one who introduced Bossy to John J. Fitzgerald so that the Classocracy League of Canada could be constituted, thanked him "for the work that you have done" and said he was "very[,] very sorry that you were not able to see the thing through". 445

It wouldn't be until March 1943 that Bossy wrote to Mead again, this time asking the colonel to secure a copy of American Catholic bishop John F. Noll's *Civilization's Builder and Protector*, which both he and Fitzgerald had read. Fitzgerald found Noll's book particularly encouraging given "the work we have in hand". Essentially, *Civilization's Builder and Protector* urged

⁴⁴³ Star, April 17, 1941, file Correspondence On Speeches And Speaking Invitations 1938-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁴⁴ Bossy to Mead, January 23, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁴⁵ Mead to Bossy, January 27, 1941, file People's Gazette Correspondence PT. III 1940-1941, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. See also: S. T. Wood to Bossy, January 28, 1941, file RCMP 1937-1958 file, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁴⁶ Mead to Bossy, March 29, 1943, file Correspondence Mead 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Mead, April 9, 1943, file CORRESPONDENCE MEAD 1933-1958, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁴⁷ Fitzgerald to Bossy, April 13, 1943, file Correspondence Fitzgerald 1943, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

bringing back the essence of the Middle Ages in order to stop social decay. 448
Specifically, as an antidote against modern decadence, class struggle and unrestrained capitalism Noll suggested the recovery of the medieval guilds. 449
The book concluded that only a guild system would ensure that all nations strive towards a common interest beyond "their nationalism"; a common interest rooted in "a common religion obligating all to love one another". 450
From such interest, a new "patriotism" rooted in a common spirituality will be constituted. 451 Back in 1935, when *A Call to Socially Minded Christians Canadians* was published, "the voice of the *Beacon* was unique", wrote Fitzgerald. Now, he observed, "it has many echoes … the masses are ready". 452

Conclusion

This chapter demonstrates that Bossy's allegiances between 1937 and the early 1940s were the result of personal sympathies and opportunism. While he mostly focused on attracting French Canadians to his New Canadians project on grounds of shared religious affiliation and minority status, Bossy was also aware that financial support for such an effort – only sometimes framed as a specifically Catholic project – might begin only after convincing a highly ethnic Catholic Church hierarchy of its spiritual and cultural value.

It also suggests that the minority status which Bossy experienced throughout his life both within and outside Canada could have been a major

⁴⁴⁸ John Francis Noll, *Civilization's Builder and Protector* (Huntington: Our Sunday Visitor Press, 1940), 44, 47, 93.

⁴⁴⁹ Ibid., 68.

⁴⁵⁰ Ibid., 181-2.

⁴⁵¹ Ibid., 185.

⁴⁵² Fitzgerald to Bossy, February 24, 1942, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

contributing factor to his embracing approaches to statecraft like classocracy, which *in theory* could help overcome ethnic and class conflict through cultural integration. Indeed, Bossy was born in Poland among a Ukrainian minority to a Polish-Ukrainian marriage; migrated to an overwhelmingly French-speaking Canadian province; was friend to English-speaking Catholics mostly; and dedicated his life in Canada to the general improvement of 'New Canadians' as well as to the future of his Ukrainian community in Canada and abroad. That he had a blurred identity and conflicting loyalties is no wonder. And yet, it is possible that Bossy's complex identity was precisely what allowed him to strive for a system that could seemingly be more inclusive. By validating both Bossy's allegiance towards Canada, and his allegiance towards Ukraine, this chapter gives Bossy's political thought a chance to be transnational, and his identity a chance to be unfixed.

The next chapter focuses on Bossy's prejudices on the basis of ethnicity, and explores his failed attempts to collaborate with provincial as well as federal parties which, unlike him, sought progressive and liberal forms of cultural integration.

Chapter 3:

Networks

"Pour des raisons qui ont leur poids, le présent projet laissera en dehors de son action certains groupes ethniques très particularistes: v.g. les Juifs, les Chinois, les Japonais, les Nègres.", Walter J. Bossy, April 1948. 453

Introduction

This chapter explores Walter J. Bossy's attempts at cooperating with, supporting, or joining movements and parties that, like him and his entourage, strived for some form of cultural integration in Canada throughout the 1940s and the 1950s. Some of these movements were created by liberal intellectuals and founded upon liberal ideals, which brings us to the question of whether Bossy or any of his friends believed that their ideas on social and political reform were fundamentally progressive. Chapter 3 answers this question, first, by studying the relationships established (or not) with both progressive (Action Corporative; Liberal Party of Canada) and not-so-progressive (Social Credit Party; Centre Ratisbonne in Montreal; Blue Army of Fatima...) groups during the 1940s and the 1950s. Then, by analysing Bossy's specific use of the concept 'New Canadians', which defined his public work with the 'third force', thus determining his capacity to appeal. Above all, this chapter studies the political, ideological, and semantic networks that bring light upon Bossy's thought and intentions vis-à-vis the 'third force' in the early postwar period.

^{453 &}quot;Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Ecoles Catholiques de Montréal presentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", April 1948, file "New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962", vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

The first section explores Bossy and John J. Fitzgerald's wartime efforts to collaborate with l'Action Corporative, a French-Canadian group that supported the establishment of a nation-wide guild system as a means to ensure equality between the 'two founding nations'. The next section reveals that Bossy's New Canadians movement sparked interest among leading members of the Liberal Party of Canada after the Second World War. It explains how the party sponsored Bossy's movement in 1949 in exchange for the promotion of Liberal candidate Louis St. Laurent among Canadian ethnic groups. The third section studies the not-so-progressive groups with which Bossy came into contact during this period, either directly or indirectly, and in a less public manner. The last section explores the meanings underlying Bossy's use of the term 'New Canadians' in this context, looking at it too from a historical perspective, to further illuminate the weight that religion and racial prejudice carried upon Bossy's overall understanding of Canadian unity and cultural integration.

L'Action Corporative

In 1937, l'Action Corporative (AC) was created in Montreal.⁴⁵⁴ Just like the Classocracy League of Canada (CLOC) had done since 1934, the AC advocated a nationwide guild system. However, it didn't draw on the European authoritarian corporatist experiments to justify its value. The difference was

⁻

⁴⁵⁴ Although André J. Bélanger affirms that l'Action Corporative was created in 1938 by *L'Ordre Nouveau* and L'ESP [see: André-J. Bélanger, *L'Apolitisme des Idéologies Québécoises 1934-1936* (Quebec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1974), 322], there are primary sources that demonstrate the earlier existence of this group. See: Eugene Forsey, "Clerical Fascism in Quebec", *Canadian Forum*, VOL. XVII, no 197 (June 1937): 90-92; *L'Ordre Nouveau*, December 5, 1938, p. 1; *L'Ordre Nouveau*, June 5, 1939, pp. 1-2; *L'Ordre Nouveau*, January 5, 1940, p. 1. It seems that the group might have been active until 1950, see: *Progrès du Saguenay*, August 24, 1950, p. 5.

especially important now that Germany and Italy were getting closer, and that the Pope had just released the encyclical *Mit brennender Sorge* (1937) condemning the Nazi state. ⁴⁵⁵ In other words, supporting the fascist model could be associated with supporting the Nazi state. L'Action Corporative insisted that the guild system was a democratic endeavour sustained by, and protective of, democratic institutions. ⁴⁵⁶ It was liberal democracy rather than democracy *per se*, it argued, which should give cause for concern. By ensuring that the Christian principles – which "s'accordent avec les traditions nationales et religieuses des Canadiens" – permeate all social and political spheres, the guild system would turn aspiring democratic states into real democracies. ⁴⁵⁷

Members of AC included Maximilien Caron, lawyer and law professor at Université de Montréal; Esdras Minville, director of l'École des Hautes Études commerciales and member of the Conseil de la vie française en Amérique as well as president of the nationalist movement Ligue d'Action Nationale; L. Athanase Fréchette, president of the Société Saint-Jean-Baptiste and also of the Ligue; Hermas Bastien, secretary of the Ligue d'Action Nationale; and Léon Mercier Gouin, lawyer and professor at the Université de Montréal; and a number of representatives of professions and related associations. ⁴⁵⁸ But the actual architect of l'Action Corporative was Joseph-Papin Archambault, who as

⁴⁵⁵ Christian Goeschel, "Staging Friendship: Mussolini and Hitler in Germany in 1937", *The Historical Journal*, March 2017, vol. 60, issue 1.

⁴⁵⁶ L. M. Gouin, "New Guild System to Rebuild Society. Corporatism Offers Constructive Plan For Reorganization of the Social Order in Accordance With the Spirit of the Papal Encyclicals", *The Social Forum*, October 1940, page (?), file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁵⁷ Le Devoir, September 21, 1940, pp. 2, 6. Here 'Canadiens' is described as formed solely by British and French Canadians.

⁴⁵⁸ L'Ordre Nouveau, December 5, 1938, p. 1; L'Illustration Nouvelle, Septembre 21, 1938, p. 7; Marcel Martel, Deuil d'un Pays Imaginé: Rêves, Luttes et Déroute du Canada Français (Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 1997), 181.

director of *l'École Sociale Populaire* had helped to launch Bossy's CLOC and its first manifesto (*A Call to All Socially-Minded Christian Canadians*) in 1934 as well as its reform program (*Déclaration, thèse, statuts*) in 1935.⁴⁵⁹

John J. Fitzgerald, Edward LaPierre and Bossy had been planning the relaunch of the CLOC since July 1937, hoping that Archambault would assist them by organizing events to collect contributions for the CLOC, and by publishing Bossy's biography to encourage support for the establishment of a New Canadians Federation – which would constitute the means to mobilize the 'third force' nationwide. How by June 1937, Archambault had decided to put his efforts into a different corporatist project. Much like the CLOC, I'Action Corporative described corporations as bodies "groupant tous les membres d'une même profession sous une autorité unique, ayant le pouvoir d'agir en vue du bien commun et d'imposer ses décisions à tous les intéressés." At the same time, the AC aimed to promote and coordinate the establishment of corporations at the provincial level rather than at the federal level. In addition, it openly rejected the state corporatism incarnated by Mussolini's Italy, which the CLOC had publicly praised, Hop and promoted Catholic social

⁴⁵⁹ Jean-Marie Mayeur, Luce Pietri, André Vauchez, *Guerres mondiales et totalitarismes* (1914-1958): *Histoire du christianisme* (Paris: Desclée-Fayard, 1990), 937. This book describes Archambault as "social" and "modern", implying that l'Action Corporative was a social initiative that rejected totalitarian experiments – however, it does not give any specific information on this movement.

⁴⁶⁰ Fitzgerald to LaPierre and Bossy, July 24, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Fitzgerald, July 30, 1937, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J., 1935-1937, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁶¹ L'Ordre Nouveau, December 5, 1938, p. 1.

⁴⁶² L'Action Nationale, vol. VIII, no. 1, September 1936, pp. 24-34.

⁴⁶³ La Presse, March 9, 1936, p. 9; Le Devoir, March 21, 1936, p. 7.

corporatism instead, while also drawing from the traditionalist nationalism epitomized by the philosophy of Lionel Groulx.⁴⁶⁴

Unlike the CLOC, whose fight for national integration was linked to the New Canadians' fight for recognition at the federal level, the AC's fight against "libéralisme économique" was very much connected to its members' wish to protect the equal status of the French-Canadian community as a 'founding nation'. Its members perceived Quebec as a homogeneous entity, recognizing no minorities therein other than the English-speaking community, "les maîtres incontestés du commerce, de l'industrie et de la finance". Even though they used "universality" to frame their discourse on the nationwide establishment of a guild system, theirs was a narrative designed to perpetuate a binary understanding of Canadian identity. 465 According to the AC, liberal democracy and its liberal economy had jeopardized the equal status of the founding nations, as it led to the unequal success of peoples. Corporatism, on the other hand, ensured that all groups would be protected equally under the same status, thus allowing Canada to finally be a democracy. In conclusion, corporatism, "loin d'être antidémocratique ... est une condition même de la démocratie", said member of the AC François-Albert Angers. 466

As a member of the AC, Archambault similarly presented the guild system not as an alternative to, but as the saviour of, Canadian democracy.⁴⁶⁷ He argued that corporatism suited democracy better than any other regime:

⁴⁶⁴ E.-Martin Meunier and Michel Bock, "Essor et déclin du corporatisme au Canada français (1930-1960)", in Olivier Dard, ed., *Le Corporatisme dans l'aire francophone au XXe siècle* (Bern: Peter Lang AG, 2011), 170-200.

⁴⁶⁵ Esdras Minville, "Comment établir l'Organisation corporative au Canada", *École Sociale Populaire*, 1936, no. 272.

⁴⁶⁶ *Le Canada*, November 25, 1940, p. 6.

⁴⁶⁷ Maximilien Caron, "L'organisation corporative au service de la démocratie", École Sociale Populaire, 1942, no. 347, p. 16.

"Loin de la détruire, elle la fortifie. Loin de l'abaisser elle l'élève. Loin de lui nuire elle l'assainit". Corporatism was, he said, the "planche de salut"; the means by which democracy would finally be "Christianized". 468 Likewise, the president of the AC Maximilien Caron explained that democracy in Canada as it stood did not live up to the expectations of what democracy should be. For one thing, the current system was not bringing socio-economic justice to French Canadians, thereby undermining the very principles of democracy. Allegedly, this failure was partly due to the prioritization of individual interests over the common good, which led to the empowerment of the dominant group. 469
Instead, corporatism established a common interest which benefited all groups equally. So, concluded Caron, unless Quebec wants to "signer l'arrêt de mort de sa nationalité", it must defend corporatism as a means to achieve the "assainissement" of Canadian democracy. 470

Quebec sociologist Jean-Philippe Warren insists that, "corporatism in French Canada represented an attempt to democratize public space by debating the issues related to the hidden struggles of the market, and by breaking the domination by moneyed powers over the French-Canadian population." Even

⁴⁶⁸ Joseph-Papin Archambault, "Puisse le Canada être l'un des premiers pays à donner l'exemple de la vraie, de la saine démocratie?", *Le Devoir*, Septembre 25, 1942, p. 7.

⁴⁶⁹ Maximilen Caron, "Corporatisme et démocratie", président de l'Action corporative, au dîner-causerie de la section Duvernay de la Société Saint-Jean-Baptiste le 21 novembre 1938", *L'Ordre Nouveau*, December 5, 1938, p. 2.

⁴⁷⁰ Maximilen Caron, "Les bons citoyens font les bonnes républiques", *La Presse*, September 28, 1942, p. 14; Maximilien Caron, "L'organisation corporative au service de la démocratie", *École Sociale Populaire*, 1942, no. 347, p. 4; *Le Devoir*, October 1, 1942, p. 4. On the problem of majorities undermining minorities in democratic systems, see: Michael Mann, *The Dark Side of Democracy: Explaining Ethnic Cleansing* (Cambridge: Cambrige University Press, 2005).

so, Warren does not deny its "profound authoritarianism".⁴⁷¹ Undeniably, the type of democracy that Caron had in mind when suggesting 'assainissement' was not exactly liberal. He insisted upon the need for an "État fort, capable, quand il faut, pour la sauvegarde du bien général, d'imposer sa volonté" as well as the need for "ordre" against the right to "grèves" and "lock-out".⁴⁷² He also praised French absolutism as well as Oliveira Salazar's Estado Novo in Portugal as hallmarks of political stability.⁴⁷³ Léon Mercier Gouin also referred to Portugal as a source of inspiration, and to Salazar as a "great statesman".⁴⁷⁴ The reason why the AC believed Portugal to be a legitimate source of inspiration was its being "dominé par l'influence chrétienne", as its being rooted in democratic procedures.⁴⁷⁵ Precisely, Esdras Minville argued that the Portuguese dictator was not "un chef omnipotent", as his power had been "confié par le président de la République".⁴⁷⁶ Overall, Portugal appeared as a valid reference to a people who wished to "maitriser leur destin" through "un

⁴⁷¹ Jean-Philippe Warren, "Le corporatisme canadien-français comme 'système total'. Quatre concepts pour comprendre la popularité d'une doctrine", *Recherches sociographiques*, vol. 45, no. 2, May-August 2004): 219-238, 230.

⁴⁷² Maximilen Caron, "Corporatisme et démocratie", *L'Ordre Nouveau*, December 5, 1938, pp. 1-2; Peter Neville, *Mussolini* (London and New York: Routledge, 2004), 258. In Fascist Italy, strikes were interpreted as a sign of "class war" and "social revolution", which is why it sought to suppress it –as Caron was hoping for. See: Philip Morgan, *The Fall of Mussolini: Italy, the Italians, and the Second World War* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007), 72-84; David I. Kertzer, *The Pope and Mussolini: The Secret History of Pius XI and the Rise of Fascism in Europe* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014), 87, 193.

⁴⁷³ Maximilien Caron, "L'organisation corporative au service de la démocratie", *l'École Sociale Populaire*, no. 320 (September 1942), pp. 4, 15.

⁴⁷⁴ Maximilien Caron, et. al., "Vers un ordre nouveau par l'organisation corporative", *École Sociale Populaire*, no. 312 (January 1940), pp. 10-1.

⁴⁷⁵ Maximilien Caron, "L'organisation corporative au service de la démocratie", *l'École Sociale Populaire*, no. 320 (September 1942), p. 3.

⁴⁷⁶ Esdras Minville, "Salazar et le corporatisme au Portugal", *Le Canada*, January 11, 1939, p. 4.

nationalisme modéré" sustained by a corporatism rooted in the Christian principles.⁴⁷⁷

To working-class newspapers like *Le Monde Ouvrier*, by speaking of "[le] bon Salazar au Portugal", the AC did nothing but damage the liberties that the French Revolution had achieved, namely liberty, fraternity, and equality.⁴⁷⁸ Likewise, communist newspapers like *Daily Clairon* and *Clarté* described the AC as a "comité politique qui doit propager le corporatisme de Mussolini".⁴⁷⁹ Indeed, even though the AC chose to acclaim only Salazar from among the European corporatist experiments, Mussolini had also referred to corporatism as the means to achieve true democracy – when in fact undermining its fundamental tenets, including individualism, pluralism, and freedom of speech.⁴⁸⁰ It was precisely the illusion that corporatism was the way towards social justice and stability that made Italian fascism an acceptable 'temporary' measure.⁴⁸¹ Specifically, Mussolini claimed that fascism would make the Italian democratic constitution more efficient, explaining that it would not destroy, but restore democracy, ⁴⁸² Italian fascism was perceived by its supporters as the "New Democracy, a spirit compacted of Italian patriotism and Italian piety"; a

⁴⁷⁷ Hermas Bastien, "L'œuvre de Salazar", *L'Ordre Nouveau*, March 20, 1937, pp. 1-2.

⁴⁷⁸ Le Monde Ouvrier, May 21, 1938, p. 1.

⁴⁷⁹ L'Ordre Nouveau, November 5, 1938, p. 3.

⁴⁸⁰ Lars Rensmann, "The Persistence of the Authoritarian Appeal: On Critical Theory as a Framework for Studying Populist Actors in European Democracies", in Jeremiah Morelock, ed., *Critical theory and authoritarian populism* (London: University of Westminster Press, 2018), 29-30.

⁴⁸¹ Neville, *Mussolini*, 347; Gaetano Salvemini, *Under the Axe of Fascism: The definitive study of the creation of the Italian Fascist State* (New York: Citadel Press, 1971, originally published in 1936), 124-6.

⁴⁸² Gertrude M. Godden, *Mussolini*. *The Birth of the New Democracy* (New York: PJ Kenedy, 1923), 22, 29.

"Civitas Dei, vowed to the pure service of God and man". 483 Similarly, and unlike the Classocracy League of Canada – which had presented itself as standing against 'plutocratic democracy' –, the AC claimed to pursue true democracy, thus appearing to be a more viable movement even though it also attacked the basic features constituting "robust liberal or constitutional democracies". 484

By 1938, the CLOC had more in common with Adrien Arcand's National Unity Party (NUP) than it did with l'Action Corporative. For one thing, both groups bypassed provincial specificities to stress the pursuit of Canadian unity under a Catholic-inspired corporatist system, sustained by shared Christian values – non-Christian religious faiths would be tolerated "provided that they do not conflict with ... the common good." Furthermore, their official economic focus was not upon specific ethnic groups, but upon "each class or social occupation", which would incorporate all ethnic groups for the success and progress of all. But by 1938, as the international press raised concerns about Hitler's aggressive imperialism, the Canadian Jewish Congress began alerting the Canadian authorities about fascist groups, and specifically about Arcand's activities. Thus, while in 1937 Bossy had been happy to share his and Arcand's common admiration for Hitler's anti-communist and anti-Jewish crusade, now not only was he disappointed in Hitler's imperialist policies, which had ended Ukraine's dreams of independence, but he also understood that the CLOC

⁴⁸³ Ibid., 4, 106-7, 168.

⁴⁸⁴ Lars Rensmann, "The Persistence of the Authoritarian Appeal", 29-30.

⁴⁸⁵ Hughes Théoret, *The Blue Shirts: Adrien Arcand and Fascist Anti-Semitism in Canada* (Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2017).

⁴⁸⁶ "Interview", April 1972, pp. 8-9, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC. According to Bossy, he received "letters and letters" from Arcand with death threats, but I have found no such letters.

and its promoters needed to completely disassociate themselves from Arcand and antisemitism in order to stand a chance.

Given the circumstances, then, collaborating with the AC seemed like a more sensible idea. This is why in 1940 Fitzgerald decided to write a letter to a leading member of the AC Léon Mercier Gouin, whom he knew from his days at Loyola College. Fitzgerald told Gouin that "the subject", i.e. the guild system, was "not new to [him]", and introduced him to the idea of classocracy, which he explained "embrace[d] an elaborate plan for the complete reconstruction of the Social Order". Fitzgerald said that the Classocracy League of Canada had failed to appeal to the broader public due to its using the unsettling term of 'classocracy', which had been "a serious obstacle". He thought "the name 'Guild System'", which was the term primarily used by l'Action Corporative, was far more appropriate to describe what they had been trying to achieve. Fitzgerald suggested that they cooperate. 487 Gouin knew Fitzgerald to be "a pioneer of Corporatism" and seemed delighted to receive his letter. 488 However, he did not show interest in collaborating, and answered Fitzgerald's letter by simply sending a pamphlet entitled "Catéchisme de l'organisation corporative", by the Jesuit Richard Arès – who later in the 1950s would become a "big name in the [French] nationalist movement".489

Arès viewed corporatism as the means to protect the French Canadians' status as a 'founding nation', which had allegedly been jeopardized by

-

⁴⁸⁷ Fitzgerald to Gouin, October 23, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁸⁸ Gouin to Fitzgerald, October 26, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁸⁹ Fitzgerald to Bossy, October 28, 1940, file Correspondence Fitzgerald 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Michel Bock, *A Nation Beyond Borders: Lionel Groulx on French-Canadian Minorities* (Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2014), 247.

individualism, liberalism, and the Confederation (federalism).⁴⁹⁰ He argued that the guild system, or the reorganization of Canadian society in "groupements naturels" such as professions, would enable Quebec to "briser la dictature économique" and allow "ses gouvernants une politique vraiment nationale".⁴⁹¹ Clearly, Gouin was concerned with using corporatism in order to bring back the foundational rights of French Canada rather than to expand Canadian identity.⁴⁹² As Fitzgerald saw it, the guild system presented by the AC was ultimately too narrow, as it promoted the restoration of a binational Canada that, in practice (is what he believed), did not exist.⁴⁹³

In 1940, as part of a series of courses on corporatism organized by l'Action Corporative, a leading member of the organization, André Montpetit, gave a lecture on Swiss corporatism and cultural cooperation. He praised the capacity of the Swiss federal regime to adopt corporatism in order to effectively incorporate "des disparités de cultures, de langues, de mentalités, des conceptions nécessairement différentes de l'ordre social et même de l'économique" – this offered more guarantees of collaboration through the idea

⁴⁹⁰ Bock, *A Nation Beyond Borders*, 247. Arès was especially concerned about the increasing assimilation of French-speaking Canadians throughout the country, arguing that the "federal regime was 'very costly for the French language: not only was the French-speaking community unable to retain its numbers, but it lost more than 400,000 among those who used to be French-speakers.'", cited in: Marcel Martel, "Hors du Québec, point de salut!", in Michael D. Behiels, and Marcel Martel, eds., *Nation, Ideas, Identities: Essays in Honour of Ramsay Cook* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), 136.

⁴⁹¹ Richard Arès, "Catéchisme de l'organisation corporative", L'École Sociale Populaire, no. 289-290 (1938, 1946).

⁴⁹² Fitzgerald to Gouin, October 23, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. In this letter, Fitzgerald highlights that the guild system as proposed by l'Action Corporative seems "best adapted to the Canadian needs [but] more specially the needs of the Province of Quebec".

⁴⁹³ Fitzgerald to Bossy and LaPierre, January 10, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

of association based on professional life. 494 Even though Montpetit was most probably using the Swiss analogy to insist on the equal status between French-and English-speaking Canadians, as revealed in any other material produced by the AC at the time, he also suggested that corporatism could be used to establish an ethnically plural state. Thus, Fitzgerald wrote to LaPierre and Bossy advising that they insist in steering the AC towards classocracy. 495 At the time, LaPierre was quite busy, as he had just become the secretary of the Canadian branch of the Friends of National Spain (FNS): a transnational network which promoted Francisco Franco's view of the Spanish Civil War (1936-1939), that is as a Christian crusade against the forces of international communism, Masonry and Judaism. 496 Bossy, whose New Canadians project had been on hold since the outbreak of the war, was free to contact Gouin, and so he wrote him a letter to which he attached a copy of *A Call to Socially Minded Christian Canadians*. In his letter, Bossy suggested that they meet in person to discuss their common interests.

Gouin responded by saying that, although he was "greatly interested in the work of all the pioneers of the 'Guild System'", he was "very busy". Contact was never resumed, and Bossy and Gouin never met.⁴⁹⁷ After all, as Fitzgerald

⁴⁹⁴ *Le Devoir*, November 12, 1940, p. 2; *L'Illustration Nouvelle*, November 19, 1940, p. 17. On Switzerlands' interwar corporatist nature, see: Peter J. Katzenstein, *Corporatism and Change: Austria, Switzerland, and the Politics of Industry* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1984), 124.

⁴⁹⁵ Fitzgerald to Bossy and LaPierre, January 10, 1940, and January 20, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁹⁶ Bàrbara Molas, "Transnational Francoism: the British and the Canadian Friends of National Spain (1930s-1950s)", Contemporary British History (August 4, 2020).

⁴⁹⁷ Bossy to Gouin, October 29, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Gouin to Bossy, October 31, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Fitzgerald, November 8, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

reflected, even though the AC similarly believed corporatism to be a tool to better conciliate economic, political, and spiritual divergence, its approach to socio-economic reconstruction was "quite different to ours". And their model refused to be "all-embracing", and by doing so represented a flawed proposal, neither "logical" nor "well developed", said Fitzgerald. Unlike the AC, classocracy would allow for a system where "each can play his part with the inspiration of being an active vital unit in a cohesive whole", honouring the Christian principle that "all men are created equal and endowed by their Creator with inalienable rights". Soo Yet, with the possibility of cooperating with a seemingly analogous movement out off the table, and the few members of the CLOC being gradually disbanded (Archambault chose the AC over the CLOC; LaPierre went on to lead the Canadian section of the FNS; and Bossy began planning to resume his interwar New Canadians movement), by early 1940 the CLOC disappeared from sight, never to return.

⁴⁹⁸ Fitzgerald to Bossy, November 15, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁴⁹⁹ Fitzgerald to Bossy and Fitzgerald, January 10, 1940, and January 20, 1940, file Fitzgerald Correspondence 1938-1941, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁰⁰ Fitzgerald to C. G. Power, March 21, 1944, file Correspondence Fitzgerald J. J. 1944, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; John Francis Noll, *The Decline of Nations: its causes and cure* (Huntington: Our Sunday Visitor Press, 1940), 222, 224 – Fitzgerald mentioned to Bossy that Noll was the main source of inspiration for the reassessment of classocracy as part of a democratic effort for progress. See: Fitzgerald to Bossy, April 13, 1943, file Correspondence Fitzgerald 1943, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. Especially important to such a reassessment was Noll's *Civilization's Builder and Protector*, in which Noll argues for the establishment of a guild system sustained by a common interest "by which the many nations can be united in peace, and there is no conceivable bond other than a spiritual one". Peoples of all nations, he said, "must have some common interest which means more to them than their nationalism, and that common interest would be a common religion obligating all to love one another as children of the same Heavenly Father". See: John Francis Noll, *Civilization's Builder and Protector* (Huntington: Our Sunday Visitor Press, 1940?), 181-2, 415-6.

The Liberal Party

When the Second World War ended, Bossy was rehired by the Montreal Catholic School Commission (MCSC), resuming his role with les classes étrangères. But shortly after he came back to the MCSC, Bossy was accused of professional and sexual misconduct and fired. On the one hand, his coming and leaving the Commission at "irregular intervals" did not go unnoticed, a behaviour Bossy justified by saying that, after learning the "very shocking news from Europe that my whole family in Poland was practically wiped out of existence becoming victims of 'Nazi' invasion of Poland", he had been depressed. 501 On the other, certain "girls" (that's how the MCSC put it) had presumably been going into Bossy's office at the MCSC for purposes other than strictly professional. To that accusation Bossy responded that his "morality" was intact and that such claims were "baseless". 502 For the next two years, Bossy begged the MCSC to hire him back without success. In the meantime, he bought a fruit and dairy farm at Grimsby Beach (Ontario), which ended up causing Bossy more stress and debts than anything else. 503 He eventually left Grimsby Beach to return to Montreal hoping that the MCSC would rehire him, which finally happened in October 1947.504

In September 1947, the MCSC had created a Comité des Néo-Canadiens, whose goal was to "rechercher parmi les immigrés ceux qui sont catholiques,

-

⁵⁰¹ Bossy to General Director of Studies of the MCSC Trefflé Boulanger, September 28, 1945, file MCSC Correspondence, 1942-1949, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁰² Bossy to MCSC president Alfred F. Larose, March 25, 1946, file MCSC Correspondence, Bossy's Position 1938-1949, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁰³ Fitzgerald to Watson Kirkconnell, June 5, 1946, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Fitzgerald, January 6, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁰⁴ Bossy to Gustave Monette, October 10, 1947, file MSC Correspondence, Bossy's Position 1938-1949, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

d'avertir le curé de la paroisse de leur présence et de diriger leurs enfants dans les écoles de la Commission."⁵⁰⁵ Upon being rehired, Bossy's became the "agent de liaison entre le Comité des Néo-Canadiens et les groupements néo-canadiens de la métropole".⁵⁰⁶ The ultimate purpose of the Comité des Néo-Canadiens echoed prewar cooperative efforts from Bossy and the MCSC to facilitate a cultural and spiritual rapprochement between new Canadians and French Canadians. In spite of this, Bossy wasn't happy about the Comité, which he thought was not ambitious enough.⁵⁰⁷ Trying to implement changes, he reintroduced his 1937 proposal for the creation of a "pan-canadien" New Canadians Federation and a nationwide network of New Canadian Friendship Houses.⁵⁰⁸ But that seemed too much to the MCSC. To Bossy, the "envergure du

⁵⁰⁵ Robert Gagnon, *Histoire de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal* (Montreal: Boréal 1996), 227-8; *Le Devoir*, July 16, 1948, p. 9; Michael D. Behiels, "The Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal and the Néo-Canadian Ouestion: 1947-1963", *Canadian Ethnic Studies*, 18, 2 (1986): 42.

Gagnon, *Histoire de la Commission*, 228; *Le Devoir*, July 16, 1948, p. 9. In her dissertation, Mélanie Lanouette indicates that, specifically, Bossy was "chargé des Ukrainiens". See: CECM, *Délibérations* – Comité des Néo-Canadiens, November 21, 1947, ACSDM, cited in: Mélanie Lanouette, "Penser l'éducation, dire sa culture. Les écoles catholiques anglaises au Québec, 1928-1964", dissertation (Université Laval, 2004), p. 137.

⁵⁰⁷ April 30, 1948, file MCSC Correspondence, Bossy's Position, 1938-1949, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre. 25 ans au service des Néo-Canadiens* (1925-1950) (1950), 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, LAC. Possibly, the idea of establishing an independent Bureau was also encouraged by a note that Bossy kept in 1946 written by priest Gustave Bellemarre. In it, Bellemarre spoke of the union and universality of the Church (ecumenism) and suggested that "...un institut ou centre néo-canadien comprenant bibliothèque, salle de lecture, salle de conférences" be established to work towards that unity. "Les Canadiens", it reads, "pourraient y connaître des Néo-Canadiens, leur langue etc, et [in due course], les Néo-Canadiens pourraient y apprendre le français ou l'anglais et étudier le Canada". See: Père Gustave Bellemarre, "Rapport Préliminaire et Privé", March 27, 1946, file New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁰⁸ April 30, 1948, file MCSC Correspondence, Bossy's Position, 1938-1949, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre*, 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, LAC. See also: Lanouette, "Pense l'Éducation, Dire Sa Culture", p. 131.

projet fit peur au comité et aux Commissaires". 509 Frustrated, in April 1948, he quit his position as "agent de liaison" – although he kept his role as instructor. 510 There are several elements that could have contributed to him abandoning such a position. One could have been related to French-Canadian nationalism. As Robert Gagnon argues, in the late 1940s and 1950s the MCSC commissaries were mainly preoccupied with "l'intégration des immigrants catholiques" into "la société canadienne-française" against "leur anglicization". 511 Their focus was local rather than national, as it was French Canadian rather than Canadian. On the other hand, when working for the MCSC during the interwar period, Bossy had no problem supporting the idea of integrating ethnic minorities into the French-Canadian Catholic milieu against the looming Protestantism. Besides, in his revised plan for the New Canadians of 1948 (just as he did in 1937) Bossy highlighted the importance of instilling a "mentalité catholique" upon the New Canadians "après les perspectives des Catholiques et des Canadiens français ... pour renforcer l'influence catholique au Canada" and eventually "réaliser un Canada chrétien". 512 In addition, despite his nationwide aspirations, Bossy himself had pointed at the need to begin acting at the local level, and only gradually

⁵⁰⁹ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 19, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, LAC.

⁵¹⁰ April 30, 1948, file MCSC Correspondence, Bossy's Position, 1938-1949, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre*, 18, file New Canadians Service Bureau, vol. 5, LAC.

⁵¹¹ Gagnon, Histoire de la Commission, 227-8, 231.

⁵¹² Bossy, "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", April 1948, p. 4, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

expand.⁵¹³ Thus, it would look like an organization such as the MCSC's Comité des Néo-Canadiens would have been a good place to start. Given this, it is likely that Bossy's decision to quit was more related to the fact that the MCSC didn't give him the position of leadership of the New Canadians that he desired. As a consequence, on 22 April 1948, he inaugurated his own New Canadians Bureau (henceforth NCB).⁵¹⁴

"Today I am starting my campaign in my own new venture", said Bossy to Fitzgerald. ⁵¹⁵ The NCB was re-defined as "an agency for promoting social, cultural and political Christian action in Unison among all those people in Canada who do not speak yet at their Canadian Homes neither English, [nor] French languages [sic]". ⁵¹⁶ Bossy was certain that he would be able to obtain the resources he needed to maintain his endeavour through memberships, donations, and "aide" from the "ville de Montréal" and the provincial or federal government. ⁵¹⁷ Fitzgerald, on the other hand, was not as optimistic.

⁵¹³ Bossy, "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", April 1948, p. 4, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵¹⁴ Robert Gagnon indicates that Bossy quit the MCSC to inaugurate his own "Service des Néo-Canadiens" in 1949, but Bossy's records and the local press from 1948 show that he did so a year earlier. See: Gagnon, *Histoire de la Commission ...*, 229. Lee Blanding states the Bossy inaugurated the Bureau in 1949 "at the urging of the School Board", but based on the primary sources I studied, this would be incorrect. See: Lee Blanding, "Re-branding Canada: The Origins of Canadian Multiculturalism Policy, 1945-1974", dissertation (University of Victoria, 2013), pp. 111, 185.

⁵¹⁵ Bossy to Fitzgerald, April 22, 1948, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1948, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵¹⁶ "Le Bureau du Service des Néo-Canadiens. General Plan of Envisaged Action", p. 1, file New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵¹⁷ Bossy, "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles

Even though he thought Bossy's "proposal for New Canadians is very ... well presented", chances were, he said, that cheques would be few.⁵¹⁸ But Bossy was confident, and he sent to the local press his "programme d'action", which was framed by a reflection upon the relationship between the French Canadians and the 'New Canadians'.⁵¹⁹

In essence, in his program Bossy claimed that if French Canadians took the lead in instituting a federal New Canadians Federation and Friendship Houses, they would be able to counteract the widespread anglicization of newcomers. ⁵²⁰ If French Canadians decided to do nothing about the 'New Canadians', they risked being outnumbered by the Anglophones. Specifically, Bossy explained that "les Canadiens français, dans leur propre intérêt, devraient prendre tous les moyens nécessaires pour avoir l'appui des Néo-Canadiens et qu'en agissant ainsi l'influence Canadienne française pourrait devenir très grande." He also argued that immigrants chose English over French simply because "peu de Canadiens français s'intéressent à eux". ⁵²¹ The

Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", p. 16, April 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵¹⁸ Fitzgerald to Bossy, April 24, 1948, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1948, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵¹⁹ Bossy, "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", April 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵²⁰ Bossy, "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", p. 4, April 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC..

⁵²¹ *Le Canada*, April 27, 1948, p. 3.

solution: taking advantage of the growing number of immigrants by helping them integrate into the Catholic French-speaking milieu. Assisting these 'New Canadians' spiritually and linguistically would not only strengthen the French-Canadian society, he argued, but would also protect it from communism – as with integration there would be no isolation, and therefore no radicalization. Deep to overall, Bossy insisted that, while helping the 'New Canadians', the project intended to also benefit French Canadians, the French language, and the Catholic Church. Ultimately, then, as Mélanie Lanouette describes it, Bossy's seemed to be "un mouvement qui s'amorce alors pour intégrer les immigrants à la société canadienne-française."

Upon receiving Bossy's programme and reflection, the local press "lui apporte son appui, du moins du côté français". 525 Indeed, numerous French-Canadian newspapers promoted Bossy's endeavour and asked their readers to financially contribute to its successful realization. These included the conservative *Le Montréal-Matin* (Roger Duhamel); *Le Soleil* (Editorial, Henri Gagnon); *Le Canada* (Roger Nadeau); *Le Devoir* (René Guénette); *Le Clairon* (Conrad Langlois); *La Patrie* (René Bonin)526; *l'Action Catholique* (Editorial,

⁵²² Bossy, "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", pp. 5-6, April 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC..

⁵²³ Le Canada, April 27, 1948, p. 3.

⁵²⁴ Lanouette, "Pense l'Éducation, Dire Sa Culture, pp. 132-133.

⁵²⁵ Ibid., p. 132.

⁵²⁶ It is worth noting that René Guénette was the director of *l'École Canadienne*, the monthly review issued by the Montreal Catholic School Commission intended for its teachers. See: André Beaulieu, Jean Hamelin, *La Presse Québécoise des Origines à Nos Jours*. Tome sixième, 1920-1934 (Sainte-Foy: Presses de l'Université Laval, 1984), 96-97.

Georges-Henri Dagneau); and even the Franco-Albertan *Une Voix de l'Ouest* (Joseph Boulanger). ⁵²⁷ In all their articles, these journalists promoted Bossy's idea because they trusted Bossy's belief that a close collaboration between French Canadians and 'New Canadians' would assist the former in fighting Canada's anglicization. ⁵²⁸ René Bonin (*La Patrie*) gathered that by mobilizing "en leur faveur les grandes ressources des Néo canadiens (du moins celles des catholiques)", French Canadians would "croitront en nombre et gagneront du terrain dans le conflit des langues, des dénominations religieuses, des points de vue et des influences au Canada." ⁵²⁹ After reading Bossy's report, described as "très intelligent, très détaillé, et très compréhensif", Henri Gagnon (*Le Soleil*) insisted that Catholicism was the "terrain d'entente" from which an alliance between the French Canadians and the New Canadians could flourish to the advantage of both. ⁵³⁰ Roger Duhamel (*Montréal–Matin*), who was the former

⁵²⁷ Relations, no. 90, June 1948, p. 17; Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, 68.

⁵²⁸ Le Montréal-Matin, April 28, 1948, page (?), cited in: Lanouette, "Penser l'Éducation, Dire Sa Culture", p. 132; also mentioned in Fitzgerald to Bossy, 12 May 1948, vol. 3, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1948, MG30 C72, LAC. You can find a copy of *Le Montréal-Matin*'s piece on Bossy's New Canadians Bureau and project in 27 April, 1948, in vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC); *Le Soleil*, April 27, 1948, p. 4; *Le Canada*, May 10, 1948, p. 4; *Le Canada*, April 27, 1948, p. 3, April 30, 1948, p. 4, and May 4, 1948, p. 4; *L'Action Catholique*, 15 June, 1948, p. 4; *La Patrie*, April 27, 1948, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC. Bossy's notes on "Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et projet" mention that *L'Etoile du Lac*, *La Feuille d'Erable*, *L'Ami du Peuple*, and *La Tribune* as expressing similar enthusiasm, although I haven't seen copies of the newspapers that can confirm this. See: file New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, vol. 5, August 1948, MG30 C72, LAC. The reference to Bossy's New Canadians Bureau published by *Une Voix de l'Ouest* is cited in: *Relations*, no. 92, August 1948, p. 241.

⁵²⁹ La Patrie, April 27, 1948, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵³⁰ Le Soleil, April 27, 1948, p. 4.

president of the Société Saint-Jean-Baptiste de Montréal (1943-1945),⁵³¹ stated that "il semble opportun, pour ne pas dire urgent" to establish a Federation of New Canadians. Quebec, he said, must make the effort to attract "à nous ceux qui entretiennent avec nous des affinités religieuses et culturelles" so that "nous renforcerions d'autant le prestige et l'influence de notre groupe ethnique dans tout le pays, [et] nous obtiendrions certains concours précieux à l'appui de nos justes revendications."532 Duhamel insisted that the NCB was "particulièrement pertinente à notre époque. Peut-être contribuera-t-elle à décupler le rayonnement français et catholique au Canada."533 Langlois (Le Clairon) accused "la mentalité isolationniste, séparatiste, raciste d'un trop grand nombre de représentants du nationalisme canadien-français" of causing the New Canadians to become anglicized. In order for New Canadians to assimilate, he said, barriers had to be broken down rather than built up – support for Bossy's New Canadians Bureau was crucial.⁵³⁴ Franco-Albertain Joseph Boulanger, who was the president of the Société Saint-Jean-Baptiste d'Edmonton, celebrated Bossy's proposal and described Bossy as "si fière, si patriote". 535 Georges-Henri Dagneau (L'Action Catholique) concluded that "il n'est pas de plus sûr moyen de desservir la cause de l'influence française au Canada que de les [i.e., Néo-Canadiens] repousser dédaigneusement. Il importe au contraire de rechercher l'amitié des Néo-Canadiens."536

http://academiedeslettresduquebec.ca/membres/decedes/roger-duhamel/. Accessed on February 8, 2021. The Société Saint-Jean-Baptiste is an institution dedicated to the protection of francophone interests in Canada.

⁵³² *Montréal – Matin,* April 28, 1948, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵³³ *Montréal – Matin,* April 28, 1948, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵³⁴ *Clairon-Montreal*, June 25, 1948, p. 1.

⁵³⁵ ACFA, *L'Almanach Français de l'Alberta* (1948), p. 30; Guy Courteau, *Relations*, no. 92, August 1948, p. 241.

⁵³⁶ L'Action Catholique, January 15, 1949, p. 4.

In addition, Bossy received letters of support from François-Albert Angers, former editor in chief of *l'Action Nationale* and a member of *l'Action* Corporative, and Dominique Beaudin, from l'Action Nationale. Angers celebrated Bossy's launching a movement that will foster "une collaboration" plus étroite entre les Canadiens français et les Néo-Canadiens". His hope was that "votre appel sera entendu de beaucoup de Canadiens français et que vous obtiendrez toute la collaboration dont vous avez besoin pour mener votre tâche à bien." In the meantime, he attached "un chèque à cet effet."537 Beaudin explained that the French Canadians, "comme groupe national, nous avons laissé les immigrants se débrouiller par eux-mêmes et très généralement s'assimiler aux Anglo-Canadiens." Assisting Bossy in protecting the 'New Canadians' would help to combat "la politique d'immigration du Canada ... dirigée contre la croissance du groupe canadien-français." Accordingly, he offered "ma sincèere collaboration", for example by saying that he would publish on Bossy's project with the hope that more people would support him – which he did only once, in November 1948.⁵³⁸

Despite the general good reception that Bossy's proposal received among the French-Canadian press, the MCSC insisted that Bossy's work was utterly independent from the Commission. In fact, the "commissaires prient le président de la commission scolaire de faire savoir à qui de droit que le mémoire publié dans les journaux 'est l'initiative personnelle de M. Bossy et qu'il a été publié hors de la connaissance et sans l'autorisation des membres du

⁵³⁷ Angers to Bossy, June 3, 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Received On Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵³⁸ Beaudin to Bossy, June 7, 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Received On Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; *L'Action Nationale*, vol. XXXIII, no. 3, November 1948, pp. 243-4.

comité'."539 Montréal-Matin accused the MCSC of not supporting Bossy's plans and "de mettre à la porte un tel homme" – because the institution was under the "l'influence néfaste de M. Paul Massé, nationaliste outrancier et ami du chef séparatiste Paul Bouchard". 540 Possibly, these suspicions were sparked by Bossy's recent public declarations: "Je n'aime pas le nationalisme ... qui est l'une des principales causes de nos maux".541 The contradictions implied in wishing to help increase the numbers of Catholic and French-speaking Canadians while also rejecting the strengthening of French-Canadian identity weren't addressed. This simply shows Bossy's disregard for French-Canadian historical role in the formation of Canada, in particular the fact that since 1837-8 religion had become the main vehicle of French-Canadian distinctiveness, and the Catholic Church the increasingly complex institutional network that protected it.⁵⁴² But perhaps this explains why support from French-Canadian religious figures was very negligible, especially given the high number of letters that Bossy sent to ecclesiastical figures asking for help. The few who supported Bossy included Jean Bobinas, pastor of the Lithuanian parish of Saint-Casimir in Montreal,⁵⁴³ who 'on paper' became the representative for "des paroisses de Néo-Canadiens" in Bossy's project; Jesuit Thomas Mignault, a professor of philosophy at the Collège de Sainte-Anne-de-la-Pocatière in Montreal, who

⁵³⁹ CECM, Délibérations — Comité des Néo-Canadiens, 27 avril 1948, ACSDM, cited in Laouette, "Penser l'Éducation, Dire Sa Culture", p. 133.

⁵⁴⁰ Montréal – Matin, May 4, 1948, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC. Paul Massé was also a "fervent promoteur du rapprochement entre les groupes néocanadiens et les francophones". See: Robert Gagnon, Histoire de la Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal (Montreal: Boréal 1996), 228.

⁵⁴¹ *Le Canada*, Abril 27, 1948, p. 2.

⁵⁴² Roberto Perin, "French-Speaking Canada from 1840", in Terrence Murphy and Roberto Perin, eds., *A Concise History of Christianity in Canada* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1996): 203, 257.

⁵⁴³ *Le Devoir*, November 21, 1932, p. 4.

inaugurated a column in *Relations* (a monthly magazine issued by l'École Sociale Populaire with "15,000 abonnés en 1950"⁵⁴⁴) whose main purpose was to promote Bossy's New Canadians Bureau;⁵⁴⁵ *monsignor* Olivier Maurault, rector of the University of Montreal, who wrote to Bossy offering support; and Bishop of Naissus (Alberta) Henri Routhier, who volunteered to help as much as he could.⁵⁴⁶ But these were few and rather inconsequential enthusiasts.

The most helpful was probably Jesuit Thomas Mignault. Mignault's column, entitled "Sur le Front Néo-Canadien", was in the hands of himself and of Frano-Ontarian Jesuit Guy Courteau, co-founder of la Société historique du Nouvel-Ontario (French Ontario). Even though it seemingly addressed issues relating to new Canadians in general, "Sur le Front Néo-Canadien" mostly talked about Bossy's New Canadians Bureau, consistently using this initiative to frame the rest of existing projects regarding the New Canadians in Quebec. 548

⁵⁴⁴ Jean-Claude St-Amant, "L'École Sociale Populaire et Le Syndicalisme Catholique 1911-1949", Master's thesis (l'École des Gradués de l'Université Laval, Décembre 1976), 89.

⁵⁴⁵ Le Petit Canadien, June 1915, vol. 12, no. 6, p. 16. Mignault was also, according to Xavier Gélinas, the founder of the Jeunes Lauretiens, a French-Canadian nationalist youth movement established in 1936. See: Xavier Gélinas, La droite intellectuelle québécoise et la révolution tranquille (1956-1966), dissertation (York University, 2001), p. 23.

New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Sent On Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; *Relations*, no. 90, June 1948, p. 17; Olivier Maurault, « Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens », file New Canadians Service Bureau Un Mouvement, Une Ouvre, Walter J. Bossy [1948-1971], vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; Routhier to Bossy, 5 June, 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Received On Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁴⁷ See: Daniel Bouchard, *La Société historique du Nouvel-Ontario de 1942 à 1976*, Sudbury, La Société historique du Nouvel-Ontario de 1942 à 1976, collection 'Documents historiques', n. 94, 1996, cited in Lucien Pelletier, "Les Jésuites de Sudbury vers 1960: une mutation difficile", *Revue du Nouvel-Ontario*, n. 37 (2012): 20.

⁵⁴⁸ See: *Relations*, no. 90, June 1948, p. 175; *Relations*, no. 91, July 1948, p. 205; *Relations*, no. 92, August 1948, p. 241; *Relations*, no. 96, December 1948, p. 368.

The column defined Bossy's movement as aiming to "rattacher plus étroitement les Néo-Canadiens catholiques à la sainte Église." Specifically, Mignault explained that the project joined an already developing Quebecois movement dedicated to the 'New Canadians', which included the initiatives of the Montreal Catholic School Commission with the Comité des Néo-Canadiens; the Comité catholique du Conseil de l'Instruction publique, which aided "des nouveaux immigrants"; and the missionary works of Charbonneau and Casgrain towards the spiritual and material assistance of victims of the Second World War. 550

By the fall of 1948, Bossy was responding to the numerous letters of encouragement with an urgent plea for material support.⁵⁵¹ On October 6, Bossy even wrote to Mayor of Montreal Camillien Houde asking for money on behalf of the 'New Canadians' to "subsister comme groupe". Houde responded by saying that he had never heard of Bossy or his efforts or his group, and that his concerns were surely not as pressing as Bossy thought.⁵⁵² Between December and January 1949, the local newspapers helped spread Bossy's call for "aide

⁵⁴⁹ *Relations*, no. 90, June 1948, p. 175.

⁵⁵⁰ *Relations*, no. 90, June 1948, p. 175.

⁵⁵¹ November 8, 1948, vol. 17. Even though by 1951 at least 300 individuals (including priests and nuns) and institutions (including convents, residential schools or *pensionnats*, academies, hospitals, écoles and collèges) had financially contributed to the New Canadians movement, their donations generally ranged between 2\$ and 10\$. In fact, they mostly amounted to 2\$, which was suggested as the price for the commemorative book *Un Mouvement*, *Une Oeuvre*, published in 1950, sent to all members or supporters. It is worth mentioning that members between 1948 and 1951 included J. A. Laprès (5\$) and Taggart Smyth (10\$). See: Liste de souscripteurs du Bureau des Néo-Canadiens 1951, file New Canadians Service Bureau Lists of Contributors 1948-1952, vol. 6, MG30 C72, LAC; Liste de souscripteurs du Bureau des Néo-Canadiens 1948, 1949-1950, 1951, file New Canadians Service Bureau Lists of Contributors 1948-1952, vol. 6, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁵² Houde to Bossy, October 9, 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Received On Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

matérielle pour continuer la tâche" of the New Canadians Bureau "le plus tôt possible". 553 But no help came. That is until spring 1949, when the Liberal party of Louis St. Laurent "donated a sum" to Bossy's New Canadians Bureau under the condition that he help the prime minister during his political campaign, specifically his tour of western Canada. 554 If his assistance provided an increase in the 'ethnic' vote for the Liberals in the June 1949 elections, Bossy would allegedly receive a Senate seat. 555 The man in charge of facilitating the agreement was Joseph Saine, an Armenian new Canadian of French-Canadian mother from Montreal who by 1947 had become another "porte-parole des Néo-Canadiens", preaching the unity between those and the French Canadian against "la politique centralisatrice … partant à l'oppression des minorités". 556 By 1949, Saine was rallying alongside St. Laurent, promoting the liberal vote against communism and against the oppression of Canadian minorities. 557

St. Laurent's tour of the West was planned for April 1949, and it included numerous stops in the four Western provinces and Northwestern Ontario. The tour was "designed to show that St-Laurent understood regional needs and to showcase how his conception of national unity responded to the supposed

⁵⁵³ *Le Canada*, December 20, 1948, p. 4; *L'Avenir du Nord*, December 31, 1948, p. 5; *L'Étoile du Lac St. Jean*, January 20, 1949, p. 1.

⁵⁵⁴ Bossy to St. Laurent, Stuart Sinclair, Walter Harris, and Howard Prentice, March 27, 1953, cited in Kevin P. Anderson, *Not Quite Us: Anti-Catholic Thought in English Canada Since 1900* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2019), 189.

⁵⁵⁵ Anderson, Not Quite Us: Anti-Catholic Thought in English Canada Since, 189.

⁵⁵⁶ Le Devoir, March 25, 1947, p. 3; La Patrie, July 25, 1948, p. (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC. It appears that John J. Fitzgerald also played a part in facilitating this agreement, although what part exactly is not clear in the sources. See: Fitzgerald to Pearson, 11 June 1951, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1951, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁵⁷ Le Devoir, June 18, 1949, p. 1.

threat of international communism."558 The two-week trip included stops in Edmonton, Vancouver, Victoria, Calgary, Regina, Saskatoon, Brandon, Winnipeg and Fort William. ⁵⁵⁹ During his tour, St. Laurent met "plusieurs" milliers de Canadiens", including representatives of the 'New Canadian' communities.⁵⁶⁰ Bossy's role in this tour was to enable the meetings that took place between the prime minister and 'New Canadian' leaders in Manitoba.⁵⁶¹ In particular, what Bossy did was organize "61 directeurs de sociétés néocanadiennes ... pour les présenter à M. Saint-Laurent" at the Auditorium of Winnipeg, "la métropole des Néo-Canadiens". 562 "Des évèques, des représentants du clergé, des journalistes et des officiers de presque toutes les sociétés nationales, religieuses ou autres dont font partie les Néo-Canadiens de l'Ouest" attended the meeting.⁵⁶³ The meeting was characterized by St. Laurent's calls for unity and liberty, "liberté non seulement personnelle et politique, mais encore culturelle, comprise dans le respect des droits historiques des minorités.⁵⁶⁴ He insisted in "le rôle important que les Néo-Canadiens peuvent jouer pour aider leurs compatriotes de souche plus anciennes à devenir

⁵⁵⁸ Speeches were given in Vancouver, Victoria, Calgary, Saskatoon, Brandon, Winnipeg, Fort William, and Port Arthur, vols. 258-259, MG 26 L, LAC.

⁵⁵⁹ Michel S. Beaulieu, "Political Mapping: Louis St-Laurent's 1949 Tour of Western Canada", *The Champlain Society*, November 10, 2020. Accessed on February 10, 2021; *La Liberté et le Patriote*, April 15, 1949, p. 1.

⁵⁶⁰ Louis St-Laurent au peuple canadien: discours du très honorable Louis S. St-Laurent, Premier ministre du Canada à l'ouverture de la campagne en vue de l'élection générale: radiodiffusé sur le réseau national de la Société Radio-Canada (Ottawa: Cabinet du Premier ministre, 1949), 16. See: http://bilan.usherbrooke.ca/voutes/callisto/dhsp37/lois/discours/st-laurent-elections.htm.

⁵⁶¹ *La Presse*, May 10, 1949, p. 21.

⁵⁶² Le Canada, April 23, 1949, p. 3; Le Devoir, May 17, 1949, p. 10.

⁵⁶³ Le Devoir, May 17, 1949, p. 10.

⁵⁶⁴ La Liberté et le Patriote, April 22, 1949, p. 5.

la nation plus unie et plus forte qui reste leur principal objectif."⁵⁶⁵ Even though the event lasted for no more than 30 minutes, ⁵⁶⁶ it gave "l'impression qu'on est en présence d'une 'troisième force' prenant corps pour un meilleur destin du pays", as described in the later book *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy*, published in 1950 by the New Canadians Bureau. ⁵⁶⁷

The Liberal party's plans for Bossy's cooperation didn't end in Winnipeg. In May, the party decided to sponsor a New Canadians Day or *Fête des Nouveaux Canadiens*, which would be organized by Bossy and Joseph Saine, now "Président Provisoire du Conseil des Néo-Canadiens" (temporary or *ad hoc* chair of the New Canadians Bureau). The *fête* would be based on the prewar Notre Dame demonstration (1936) and Allegiance Day (1938). It would be "a manifestation of Non-English and Non-French speaking Canadian citizens in Montreal, in order to strengthen the unity of all Canadian people". The NCB

⁵⁶⁵ Le Canada, April 23, 1949, p. 3.

⁵⁶⁶ La Liberté et le Patriote, April 22, 1949, p. 5.

⁵⁶⁷ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 57-58, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. I have found no information about Louis St. Laurent's tour of western Canada among the digitally available English-speaking newspapers. Because the archives are currently unavailable due to COVID-19, the question of why English-speaking newspapers seemed to care less about the tour remains, for now, unanswered.

⁵⁶⁸ Joseph Saine to clergy, May 7, 1949, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence on New Canadian Day 1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; New Canadians General Information and Program, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence on New Canadian Day 1949, May 9, 1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; *The Gazette*, 16 May 1949, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC; Annual Report, City of Montreal, December 31, 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Received on Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁶⁹ New Canadians General Information and Program, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence on New Canadian Day 1949, May 9, 1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁷⁰ New Canadians General Information and Program, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence on New Canadian Day 1949, May 9, 1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

explained that the "first New Canadians' day" celebrated more than ten years earlier had been spurred by the "influx of refugees from Hitler's Europe". Unfortunately, "during the war the project was dropped, but it was felt that with the present government immigration program it was time to revive the idea."571 Indeed, under the leadership of Mackenzie King, in 1947 the Liberal government had embarked upon an immigration program that aimed to "foster the growth of the population of Canada by the encouragement of immigration". 572 It did so primarily through "the admission of the relatives of persons who are already in Canada, and [through] assisting in the resettlement of [European] displaced persons and refugees". 573 The program contributed to the greatest increase in Canada's population in any decade in its history.⁵⁷⁴ In addition, it began a process (culminated in the 1960s) "which removed preferences and reduced or eliminated exclusionary, race-based criteria" from immigration policy.⁵⁷⁵ It was a time when the Liberal party was clearly investing in promoting its concern about the 'New Canadians' – as its funding of Bossy's Bureau demonstrates.

⁵⁷¹ The Standard, Montreal, 14 May 1949, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁷² House of Commons Debates, 1 May 1947, pp. 2644-6. See: http://www.abheritage.ca/albertans/speeches/king-1.html.

⁵⁷³ Ibid.

⁵⁷⁴ G. A. Rawlyk, "Canada's Immigration Policy, 1945-1962", *Dalhousie Review*, vol. 42, no. 3, (Autumn, 1962): 290. The wave of immigration, combined with the higher postwar birth rate, dramatically increased Canada's population from some 12 million in 1945 to nearly 16 million by the mid-1950s. See: *The New Encyclopedia Britannica* (Edinburgh: Encyclopaedia Britannica Inc. 1997), vol. 15, p. 470.

Paul Andrew Evans, "The Least Possible Fuss and Publicity: The Policies of Immigration in Postwar Canada, 1945-1963", dissertation (University of Walterloo, 2018), p. 178. In 1948, more than 125,000 immigrants were admitted and, although the flow of arrivals dropped in 1949–50, it subsequently increased to reach a peak of some 282,000 in 1957.

The *Fête des Nouveaux Canadiens* was supposed to be celebrated on the anniversary of the foundation of Ville-Marie (Montreal), that is on May 18, 1949. However, "la Société historique de Montréal, à la suggestion du curé de Notre Dame, M. Jean-Baptiste Vinet" suggested that the event take place on "le 15 mai, en raison de la présence des reliques des Martyrs canadiens à l'église Notre Dame."576 At the event would participate Mayor of Montreal Camillien Houde; Senator (and former leader of L'Action Corporative) León Mercier-Gouin; Archbishop of Montreal Joseph Charbonneau; the rector of the University of Montreal, Olivier Maurault; representatives of the Société St. Jean Baptiste; and representatives of Montreal Catholic School Commission.⁵⁷⁷ As in the past, the event would include a parade of 'New Canadians' carrying their respective flags and wearing traditional clothing. On the one hand, the purpose of the event was "d'exposer le problème néo-canadien au public de Montréal en même temps que de fournir à tous les éléments qui composent notre population l'occasion de se mieux connaitre, de fraterniser et, partant, de s'entraider."578 On the other, it suggested that, while respecting the 'two founding nations', the existence of a 'third group' could invite a closer cooperation between different national groups: "La constitution de ce troisième groupe ... respecte parfaitement, certes, les deux groupes historiques déjà existants, les invite même à mieux collaborer entre eux et propose ouvertement à tous les Canadiens de composer une riche mosaïque". 579 Specifically, the 'New

⁵⁷⁶ La Presse, May 10, 1949, p. 21.

⁵⁷⁷ The Herald, May 7, 1949, page (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC; Le Devoir, May 13, 1949, p. 7; Le Canada, May 14, 1949, p. 3; and La Presse, May 10, 1949, p. 1.

⁵⁷⁸ *La Presse*, May 10, 1949, p. 21.

⁵⁷⁹ Le Canada, May 12, 1949, p. 4.

Canadians' could "servir de lien entre les deux grandes races qui peuplent le Canada". 580

As planned, on Sunday, May 15, there was "a High Mass ... in honor of the Canadian martyrs" at Notre Dame Basilica, where various representatives of ethnic Catholic parishes attended. In the afternoon, a parade showed the "New Canadians Folklore" with "thousands of Europeans of every nationality" in the "the costumes of their native countries"; and other "educational and artistic events". 581 The New Canadians were presented as the "Children of the Great Migration of all origins! Armenian, Bulgarian, Belgian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Lithuanian, Polish, Rumanian, Russian, Swedish, Syrian, and Libanese [sic], Slovak, Ukrainian, Yugo-Slav, etc." These groups demonstrated "the Canadian Unity in Diversity. Let us strengthen in myriad tongues our co-operation with all Canadian People regardless [of their] national origin."582 Having asked the 'New Canadians' to "contribute to the unity of Canada" and encouraged them to be "proud of their citizenship", Bossy "made an appeal to the Federal Government to support the New Canadian Council in making New Canadians' Day a nation-wide and annual event."583

Joseph Saine explained the motto of the event, 'Unity in Diversity', as follows: "Au Canada, trois frères sont venus à l'heure marquée par la Divine

⁵⁸⁰ Le Devoir, May 17, 1949, p. 10.

⁵⁸¹ The Gazette, May 16, 1949, and La Patrie, May 16, 1949, pages (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC; New Canadians General Information and Program, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence on New Canadian Day 1949, 9 May 1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁸² Advertisement, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence on New Canadian Day 1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. Emphasis in the original. See also: "Allegiance Day Program Set. New Canadians Plan. Mass, Parade, Concert", vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁸³ *The Gazette*, May 16, 1949, pages (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

Providence [pour] construire un grand pays: le Français d'abord; l'Anglais, ensuite; puis le Néo-Canadien."584 He demanded that the 'New Canadians' receive "une part équitable dans l'administration du pays".585 Following suit, Bossy referred to the historical sacrifices – war sacrifices in particular – the 'New Canadians' had endured in the name of the Canadian nation. "C'est là", he said, "une de les raisons pour lesquelles les Néo-Canadiens ne doivent pas se sentir inférieurs aux autres, mais considérer qu'ils ont aussi acquis des droits au Canada et doivent être traités d'égal à égal par les Canadiens d'origines anglaise et française."586 Bossy demanded that the New Canadians be "reconnus par la loi du pays comme des citoyens canadiens cent pour cent [...] puisqu'ils ont sacrifié pour le Canada, leur pays d'adoption, plus de 100,000 de leurs enfants morts sous les drapeaux et pour la défense d'un meilleur ordre chrétien." Until that occurs, he argued, the "fameuse démocratie chrétienne que nos chefs d'État invoquent" would remain a democracy only in theory, promoted "aux seules fins de conscription".587

The New Canadians Day mobilized "en un tiers élément les groupes étrangers", thereby creating "une troisième puissance ethnique", explained *La Presse*: the third force.⁵⁸⁸ Believing the event to be a turning point, the *The*

⁵⁸⁴ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, 67.

⁵⁸⁵ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, 21.

⁵⁸⁶ Le Devoir, May 17, 1949, p. 1.

⁵⁸⁷ "Les Néo-Canadiens et les Canadiens français. Résumé d'un plan d'action", file New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, August 1948, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁸⁸ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, 20, 67; *La Presse*, January 31, 1950.

Montreal Daily Star insisted that "there should be greater effort made to bring them [the New Canadians] into the national family ... There should be many more councils at work on the problems of new and potential Canadians." Representative of Mayor Houde and city counsellor of Irish origin, Frank Hanley, considered the *fête* "a splendid contribution to Canadian citizenship", and celebrated the idea that the 'New Canadians' serve "as a link in the unity between two great races." Similarly, Senator Mercier-Gouin thanked Bossy for having done so much "en faveur de l'unité nationale". He declared that the idea of 'New Canadians' becoming "a link in the unity between two great races is splendid", and added: "If we want our Canadian nation to be one and indivisible, we must remember that we are all brothers and sisters together, whatever our racial origin". Mercier-Gouin concluded that, with the help of the 'New Canadians', Canada would "set a good example of religious and racial harmony for the whole world". Set

Bossy finally appeared to be making a breakthrough. He had attracted the attention of the governing Liberal Party and had campaigned with the Prime Minister in the west. Then, his New Canadians Day had been widely praised. But suddenly, things went downhill. The promised seat in the Senate never came and Bossy was hospitalized due to stress.⁵⁹³

⁵⁸⁹ The Montreal Daily Star, May 16, 1949, pages (?), in vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁹⁰ The Gazette, May 16, 1949, pages (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁹¹ *The Gazette,* May 16, 1949, pages (?), vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁹² The Gazette, May 16, 1949, and La Patrie, May 16, 1949, pages (?), in vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁹³ Bossy to St Laurent, Stuart Sinclair, Walter Harris, and Howard Prentice, March 27, 1953, cited in Kevin P. Anderson, *Not Quite Us: Anti-Catholic Thought in English Canada Since 1900*, p. 189.

Fellow Crusaders

In the postwar years, growing antifascism and antiracism among Catholic circles (whom historian James Chappel has called "fraternal Catholics"), together with widespread calls for an "interfaith, pluralist renaissance", pushed Bossy to look for more tolerant approaches to pluralism, especially in regard to Jewish communities. 594 One such approach had been formulated in 1942 under the title "Directive Principles for the Institutions of the Future". The article, issued in the American Catholic magazine Commonweal [sic], explained that "[a]nti-Semitism is not Christian" because it is a form of discrimination. Moreover, attacking Jews would be "attacking that people from whom Christ came forth". The causes for antisemitism were "error" and "hatred", reasons which contrary to Christianity impeded "men's exercise of their natural rights by reason of their ethnic or religious affiliations." 595 To Bossy, this was enlightening. After all, Christianity had historically tended to demonize Jews by accusing them of killing Christ, hence the association between Judaism and atheist communism; and reducing them to cunning "wandering" parasites, which fueled the idea of Jews being a threat to the stability of nations.⁵⁹⁶ Perhaps this is why he wasn't convinced right away, and why he kept

⁵⁹⁴ Saul Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews: The years of persecution* (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1997), 251; *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, September 18, 1938, vol. IV, no. 142, p. 1 (Accessed on November 5, 2020, here: http://pdfs.jta.org/1938/1938-09-

^{18 142.}pdf? ga=2.162112116.950082366.1604585015-1507896659.1604585015); James Chappel, *Catholic Modern: The Challenge of Totalitarianism and the Remaking of the Catholic Church* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2018), 110-11, 113, 135.

⁵⁹⁵ "Directive Principles for the Institutions of the Future", *Commonweal*, 415-21, 419.

⁵⁹⁶ See: Andreas Musolff, *Metaphor*, *Nation and the Holocaust. The Concept of the Body Politics* (New York: Routledge, 2010).

accumulating a large volume of antisemitic material together with new Christian calls for ethnic tolerance.

Bossy's antisemitic memorabilia included pamphlets revealing an international Jewish plot to rule the world; control "the money system as well as the economic system"; and to overall end Christianity. There was also material narrating the Soviet exploitation of women, forced to become 'public property' when having less than five children. In such documents, Judaism and communism were said to conspire together for the establishment of an anti-Christ global government, a pursuit that had begun with the Bolshevik revolution of 1917 in Russia. Statements like "For My Country – Against the Jews!" and "The Jew Created Communism" are common among these papers, as well as suggestions like "Do not trust a Jew, no matter how great the friendship that he demonstrates may be". 599

Much of this material had been printed and distributed by American white supremacist and neo-Nazi William Luther Pierce. A fierce antisemitic ideologue, Pierce was a prominent figure in the American Nazi Party, and would soon become co-leader of the National Youth Alliance, an anticommunist American political organization dedicated to countering liberal and Marxist groups on college and university campuses. 600 Other works had been

⁻

⁵⁹⁷ "Preachers Will Have to Work When 'God's Chosen (?) People' Take Over U.S.A. Christianity to be abolished. Jews to rule the world. Thus says Morris Levy of World League of Liberal (?) Jews", The Pierce Printery (Oregon, US), file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁹⁸ "Communists' Decree Regarding Women", The Pierce Printery in Oregon, file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁵⁹⁹ File Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

^{600 &}quot;William Pierce", Southern Poverty Law Centre. Retrieved on March 30, 2020.

written by Gerald L. K. Smith, like the antisemitic *Is Communism Jewish?* (1947) and *My Fight for the Right!* (ca. 1950). Founder of the American supremacist group Christian Nationalists, Smith talked about "the plot of the international Jew for [the] control of the world", particularly through the media. Likewise, he publicised the idea that the Bolshevik revolution in Russia was financed by Jews, specifically by "a Jewish millionaire of New York City", and argued that when it came to Jews class did not play a role as much as race did. The book also included a series of sketches of communist leaders like Hungarian Communist dictator Béla Kun or Bolshevik revolutionary leader Moisei Uritsky, which showed stereotypical features associated with Jews such as long hooked noses, thick lips, dark curly hair, and narrow eyes – which are supposed to express suspicion and concealment. Smith's predictable conclusion was that communism and Judaism were one and the same.

Bossy's file on Judaism also included a short "tract" entitled "Out of the Mouth of the Jew", which had been issued by the Patriotic Tract Society of St. Louis (US), a group affiliated with Smith's Christian Nationalist. The tract discredited Zionism and accused contemporary Jews of praising the crucifixion

⁶⁰¹ Gerald L. K. Smith, *My Fight for the Right! (A Life Story)* (St. Louis: Christian Nationalist Crusade, ca. 1950), 5, 23.

⁶⁰² On Jewish stereotypes, see: Matthew Baigell, The Implacable Urge to Defame: Cartoon Jews in the American Press, 1877-1935 (New York: Syracuse University, 2017), esp. 80; or Sara Lipton, Dark Mirror: The Medieval Origins of Anti-Jewish Iconography (New York: Metropolitan, 2014), esp. 171-198.

⁶⁰³ Gerald L. K. Smith, *Is Communism Jewish?* (St. Louis: Christian Nationalist Crusade, ca. 1950).

^{604 &}quot;Out of the Mouth of the Jew" (St. Louis: the Patriotic Tract Society), file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. The Christian Nationalists was founded by Gerald L. K. Smith in 1942 to preserve the United States as a Christian nation and to "oppose Communism, world government and ... all attempts to force the intermixture of the black and white races". On the Patriotic Tract Society, see: "The Patriotic Tract Society", Philadelphia Jewish Archive Photographs, Temple Digital Collections, Temple University Libraries. Retrieved on March 30, 2020.

of Christ.⁶⁰⁵ Attached to "Out of the Mouth of the Jew", Bossy had stapled material which advocated the Holocaust denial and condemned the creation of the State of Israel.⁶⁰⁶ Such material was written by the "Canadian Gentile Congress", which collaborated with former "lieutenant" of Adrien Arcand's Christian Party, Paul-Émile Lalanne, to spread antisemitic propaganda in the postwar period.⁶⁰⁷ Alongside this, there are pamphlets advertising the book *The Whole World is Crying: To Madagascar with the Jews in order that we finally may get peace on Earth* (1947), by Swedish antisemite Einar Aberg.⁶⁰⁸ Founder of the Anti-Jewish Action League of Sweden and author of works such as "Behind Communism Stands the Jew" or "The Jews Are Also Human Beings Some People Say", Aberg had been writing against the 'Jewish menace' since 1933, first nationally and, since 1946, internationally. Regarding the Jews as one of the "greatest enemies in the world today", Aberg had been "in close touch" with

⁶⁰⁵ "Out of the Mouth of the Jew" (St. Louis: the Patriotic Tract Society), file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁰⁶ G. A. Field, October 27, 1950, file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁰⁷ On Paul-Émile Lalanne, see: Jean-François Nadeau, *The Canadian Führer: The Life of Adrien Arcand* (Toronto: James Lorimer & Company Ltd., 2011), 165. On Paul-Émile Lalanne and his association with the Canadian Gentile Congress, see: "Canada", *The American Jewish Year Book*, vol 53 (1952): 263, American Jewish Committee Archives. See also: "Canadian Group Protests Against Anti-Jewish Propaganda", *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, April 2, 1952.

⁶⁰⁸ File Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. The pamphlet had been issued by Ray (Raymond) K. Rudman, the South African leader of Die Boerenasia, a national-socialist movement founded in 1940 that promoted Anglo-Nordic supremacy. See: Steven Uran, *Afrikaners and National Socialism in South Africa*: 1933-1945, vol. 2 (US: University of Wisonsin-Madison, 1975).

the Nazis in Germany even before Hitler came to power, and after the Second World War became "the Swedish father of Holocaust denial". 609

But while studying conspiracy theories on Judeo-Communism, Bossy seemed also interested in reading about the reassessment of Judaism by Christian communities and, especially, about the new kinds of missionary work aimed to convert Jews to Christianity. In particular, he began learning about the Archconfraternity of Prayer for Israel of the apostolate of Notre Dame de Sion. The congregation of Notre Dame de Sion was established in 1843 by French-Jewish convert Marie Théodore Ratisbonne with the goal being "the conversion of the Jews". The organization received the approval of the Pope in 1874 and was raised to the rank of Archconfraternity by Pius X in 1909. Despite seemingly trying to reduce the gap between Jews and Catholics, the philosophy of the archconfraternity was never to see Jews and Catholics as equal partners and "no effort was made to invite an 'adult' dialogue with Jews on the matter of religion" – what they hoped was for Jews to simply renounce to their religious identity. This in part explains the more "indirect path of prayer" followed by the group.

⁶⁰⁹ The Cross and the Flag, 1946, vols. 20-21, p. 8; The Institute Annual, Institute of Jewish Affairs, 1957, 263; Jeffrey Kaplan and Leonard Weinberg, The Emergence of a Euro-American Radical Right (NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1998), 111.

⁶¹⁰ "Archconfraternity of Prayer for the Conversion of Israel", file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶¹¹ Charlotte Klein, "From Conversion to Dialogue. The Sisters of Sion and the Jews: a Paradigm of Catholic-Jewish Relations?, *Journal of Ecumenical Studies* (1981): 388-400.

⁶¹² Max Eisen, "Christian Missions to the Jews in North America and Great Britain", *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. 10, no. 1 (January 1948): 55.

⁶¹³ Dan Mikhman, *Belgium and the Holocaust: Jews, Belgians, Germans* (New York: Berghahn Books, 1998), 132-6.

Bossy became so enthusiastic about the missionary work of the apostolate of Notre Dame the Sion that, when the Second World War ended, he joined the Centre Ratisbonne in Montreal, established by the local Archconfraternity of Notre Dame the Sion after Marie Théodore Ratisbonne. 614 In theory, the Centre aimed at teaching Catholics about Judaism and Jews about Catholicism in order to "éliminer les préjugés réciproques et en particulier, de combattre l'antisémitisme."615 In practice, however, "this moderate center remained in the grip of centuries' old prejudices" in the same way that "during the era of the Enlightenment, several judeophilic [sic] philosophies foresaw a solution of the 'Jewish problem' through the Jews abandoning their Jewish national identity". 616 Illustratively, according to the Archconfraternity the "preservation" of Jews "through so many centuries of dispersion and persecution" was a "sign of the fidelity of God" and of the fact that Jews "still have a role to play in carrying out God's purposes for humanity". At the same time, it seemed that no role was to be played until conversion occurred, for only "their encounter with Christ in the Church" would bring "a reintegration and a reconciliation, the outcome of a true rapprochement". Such a rapprochement would lead to "regain consciousness of the historical, ecumenical and eschatological dimensions of Christian life" and to "rejuvenating our Christian

⁶¹⁴ L'Action Catholique, December 1, 1956, p. 12. See also: La Presse, July 20, 1963, p. 23; Le Soleil, May 29, 1968, p. 33.

⁶¹⁵ La Presse, July 20, 1963, p. 23. The Centre organized conferences on ecumenism too, of what we know because Bossy kept pamphlets advertising them. See, for instance: "Judaïsme et Oecuménisme. Conférences organisées par le Centre Ratisbonne … 1959-1960", under the auspices of Notre Dame de Sion, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶¹⁶ Mikhman, Belgium and the Holocaust, 135-6.

attitudes towards Israel". In other words, it would lead to social and spiritual progress. 617

Besides joining the Centre Ratisbonne in Montreal, Bossy also became a leading "crusader" for Montreal's English-speaking section of Our Lady's Blue Army of Fatima. Founded in 1946 in the US by Harold V. Colgan, parish priest in New Jersey, the Blue Army became an international Catholic organization aiming to Christianize the Soviet Union (or, more generally, communists), with millions of members in a total of 34 countries. On December 11, 1959, Bossy received Colgan's blessing to lead a section in Canada. His section was in addition to existing French-speaking Blue Army sections in Montreal and in Ottawa.

In addition to becoming a new leading figure of the Blue Army in Canada, Bossy registered with the Convert Makers of America, based in

⁶¹⁷ January 30, 1956, file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶¹⁸ File Religious Activities Blue Army of Fatima Correspondence, 1958-1960, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. See photo of Bossy with members of the Blue Army celebrating the inauguration of the English-speaking section of the Blue Army here: *Le Sourire, Les Buissonnets de Montréal*, January 1960, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC. On Bossy becoming the leader of Montreal's English-speaking section of the Blue Army of Fatima, see: Blue Army of Fatima Montreal Centre Bulletin, November 24, 1959, file Religious Activities Blue Army of Fatima Correspondence, 1958-1960, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Colgan to Bossy, August 26, 1959, file Religious Activities Blue Army of Fatima Correspondence, 1958-1960, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶¹⁹ Jeffrey S. Bennett, "The Blue Army and the Red Scare: Politics, Religion, and Cold War Paranoia", *Politics, Religion & Ideology*, 16:2-3 (2015): 263-281; *L'Action Populaire*, September 22, 1955, p. 10.

⁶²⁰ Le Sourire, Les Buissonnets de Montréal, February 1960, p. 10. Edward LaPierre and John J. Fitzgerald joined Bossy's section as English-speaking members of the Blue Army of Fatima. See: List of members, June 11, 1959, file Religious Activities Blue Army of Fatima Correspondence, 1958-1960, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶²¹ Archbishop Lemieux to Bossy, July 23, 1959, file Religious Activities Blue Army of Fatima Correspondence, 1958-1960, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

Glendale (California), through which he started to receive weekly bulletins "which carry ... tips on convert making projects ...". Bulletins included articles like "Nine-year Old Becomes Convert Maker" or "Ingenious Laymen Develop Own Conversion Techniques", and pamphlets like "So... You Want to Make Converts", which explained how to bring "the truth" to non-Catholics. 622 Furthermore, he began learning about Jewish converts, in particular about Arthur B. Klyber, a Jewish New Yorker who became a Catholic at the age of twenty, was ordained a priest in 1932, and "dreamed of bringing Christ to his people." Klyber believed that "Catholics are the true Jews grown up". Therefore, he explained, to become a convert meant to become "a true Jew", a Jew who has "come to the Fulfillment of their Religion in the Catholic Church". In fact, he said, "The Jew is as near to the Catholic Church as a blossom is to its fruit".623 Klyber talked of "common inheritance", exemplifying the new discourse on Judeo-Christian tradition, which stated that "every spiritual gift of our [Christian] religion has been willed to us through the hands and martyrdoms of Jews".624

A very similar argument was put forward in *Ransoming the Time* (1941), by Jacques Maritain, which Bossy read. A liberal Catholic humanist, Maritain was a very different kind of figure from the others Bossy was seeking inspiration from. However, in *Ransoming the Time*, he echoed some of Bossy's concerns regarding the Jews and cultural integration. Even though in his book

⁶²² In file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence Received on Bureau 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶²³ Arthur B. Klyber, "Crucify the Jew?", reprinted from Catholic monthly publication *The Liguorian*, undated, in file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶²⁴ Arthur B. Klyber, "The Jew Next Door", 1-2, reprinted from Catholic monthly publication *The Liguorian*, undated, in file Néo-Canadian Activities Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

Maritain never once explicitly referred to conversion as a way to foster cooperation between different peoples – in fact he spoke against proselytism – 625, he often suggested that Christianity was but the fulfilment of Judaism, thus a higher form of religious expression. Specifically, Maritain wrote about "the struggle of the Church for the salvation of the world and the salvation of Israel", implying that the Jews must somehow be assisted by Christians in order for global progress to occur. 626 Moreover, Maritain described the "mystic[al] body of Israel" as a "Church fallen from a high place", again insinuating that Christianity is higher on a spiritual scale. ⁶²⁷ Judaism, explained Maritain, is by essence "Christianity's first outline and imperfect beginning". 628 "Gentiles", he said, are in "fullness", a fullness come about "through the breach offered by [Israel's] fall" and "failure".629 Finally, he insisted that "for a Jew to become a Christian is a double victory: his people triumphs [sic] in him". 630 In Ransoming the Time, then, Maritain implicitly stated that Jews were lower in the scale of spiritual "fullness", thus insinuating that some sort of 'civilizing mission' could only bring them, and societies as a whole, closer to God. 631

While flirting with the idea of conversion with a view to ultimately accepting Jews into his vision of Canada, Bossy's new form of antisemitism was

⁶²⁵ Jacques Maritain, *Ransoming the Time* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1941), 126.

⁶²⁶ Maritain, Ransoming the Time, 150.

⁶²⁷ Ibid., 153-4.

⁶²⁸ Ibid., 155.

⁶²⁹ Ibid., 157.

⁶³⁰ Ibid., 164.

⁶³¹ It is worth mentioning that, in *A Christian Looks at the Jewish Question* (New York: Longmans, Green, 1939), Jacques Maritain explicitly states that "Christianity then is the overflowing fullness and the supernatural realization of Judaism" (pages 22-3).

the result of strategy rather than of change. This is made clear by his correspondence with John J. Fitzgerald between 1945 and 1947. At that time, Fitzgerald became the president of the Social Credit League of Ontario after publishing *Help!*, a pamphlet that suggested the existence of a world plot aiming to corrupt the West with communism and atheism.⁶³² Upon the release of *Help!*, Fitzgerald received a letter from Norman Jaques, a leading member of the Social Credit Party of Alberta, who enthusiastically proposed that Fitzgerald send copies of his pamphlet to the Chairman of the Social Credit Board in Alberta so that the information therein disclosed could be distributed among party members.⁶³³

The Social Credit Party of Canada was a reform-oriented group originally established in England in 1932 by engineer Clifford Hugh 'C. H.' Douglas.⁶³⁴ The Party argued that "economic hardships resulted from an inefficient capitalist economy that failed to provide people with enough purchasing power for them to enjoy the fruits of a society's economic production."⁶³⁵ The solution offered by Douglas was a credit distribution system which would ensure the adequate distribution of money. Economics

-

⁶³² John J. Fitzgerald, *Help! A shrill call from the Atlantic Charter* (Sault Ste. Marie: Cliffe Printing Company, 1944). On Fitzgerald become leader of the Social Credit of Ontario, see: *The Sudbury Daily Star*, January 20, 1946, page (?), file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶³³ Jaques to Fitzgerald, May 7, 1944, file Correspondence Fitzgerald J. J. 1944, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶³⁴ The Social Credit Theory reached Canada just months after its institution in Britain, and was first spread by Albertan evangelist William Aberhart, who created the Social Credit Party of Canada and used his Christian radio program to promote it. In 1935, Aberhart became premier of Alberta. The Social Credit Party would remain in power in the province of Alberta until 1971. See: Alvin Finkel, *The Social Credit Phenomenon in Alberta* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1989).

⁶³⁵ J. T. Morley, "Social Credit", *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, Last edited October 7, 2015. Retrieved on September 3, 2020.

aside, C.H. Douglas and his 'social crediters' had also promoted the conspiracy theory that Judaism was the foundation upon which "monopoly capitalism" but also socialist and communist "collectivism" was based, a theory wholly relying on the antisemitic *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. 636

Even though antisemitism was not central to the propaganda of the Social Credit Party of Canada, *The Canadian Social Crediter*, the official party newspaper, was a great disseminator of antisemitic conspiracies. This type of narrative was also encouraged by party leaders like Norman Jaques (MP), who claimed that any attempts to accuse them of being antisemites resulted from Jews raising the "bogey" of antisemitism as a "communist smokescreen". A proper "Douglasiste", Jaques believed in an international financial Jewish conspiracy based on the *Protocols*, whose content he had occasionally referred to in the House of Commons. He promoted the principle of "Canada for Canadians", which was the motto of Adrien Arcand's new National Unity Party (NUP), while emphasizing that "I am totally free of bias on all questions involving race, creed and/or religion. His discourse evolved around the idea of establishing a Christian and "properly functioning democracy" against the "powerful forces [that] consistently have barred the way to that goal ... forces

⁶³⁶ Janine Stingel, *Social Discredit: Anti-Semitism, Social Credit, and the Jewish Response* (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2000), 18.

⁶³⁷ Stingel, *Social Discredit*, 100; Alan Davies, ed., *Antisemitism in Canada: History and Interpretation* (Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1992), 172.

⁶³⁸ Edmonton Bulletin, October 11, 1944, page (?), cited in: Stingel, Social Discredit, 66.

⁶³⁹ Davies, Antisemitism in Canada, 179.

⁶⁴⁰ Stingel, *Social Discredit*, 135; Martin Robin, *Shades of Right. Nativist and Fascist Politics in Canada*, 1920-1940 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992), 266; Gerald L. K. Smith, *The Cross and the Flag*, vols. 4-5 (1946), p. 785.

that seek to establish a ruthless and pagan dictatorship over the lives of men."⁶⁴¹ By publishing *Help!*, Fitzgerald legitimized Jaques' ideas. In his letter, Jaques thanked him for his insights, and shared his agreement with the existence of an international conspiracy: "Communism is a Jewish … policy", and behind the "leftist" rhetoric of Western democracies there were "Zionists".⁶⁴²

Only days after Fitzgerald's *Help!* was distributed among Social Credit party members, evangelical preacher and MP for the Social Credit Party (1935-1958) Ernest George Hansell was presenting it at the House of Commons as evidence against the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation and its alleged pro-Soviet content. Once described as a "Bible thumper from the prairies, a funnymoney [sic] man, a fanatic, a flaming evangelist, an anti-Semitic and a Fascist", Hansell believed the anti-communist struggle of the Social Credit Party to be almost part of a crusade, the result of "missionary work, a

⁶⁴¹ Today and Tomorrow, December 9, 1943, March 2, 1944, and September 14, 1944, pages (?), cited in: Stingel, Social Discredit, 24, 60-1.

⁶⁴² Jaques to Fitzgerald, May 7, 1944, file Correspondence Fitzgerald J. J. 1944, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. As mentioned in chapter 1, the *Protocols of the Elders of* Zion was a conspiracy theory elaborated in the early twentieth century that supposedly exposed a Jewish international conspiracy that aimed at dominating the world through atheistic Communism and revolution. The Classocracy League of Canada as well as the New Canadians movement, both of which were led by Walter J. Bossy, had expressed its wish not to include Iewish communities in their idea of a reformed Canadian Christian state. A Call presented the concept of a capitalist-democratic conspiracy, which according to Bossy fascism in both Italy and Germany had been able to overcome. Similarly, the same pamphlet included the idea that, along with "yellows" and "blacks", Jews will not be included in a "re-born" Canada. In his 1937 "Memorandum", Bossy made clear that Jews are "unassimilable" and therefore were not to take part in the New Canadians movement. See: Walter J. Bossy, A Call to All Socially Minded Christian Canadians (Montreal: Classocracy League of Canada, 1934), 11, 34; Bossy to the Comité D'Aide Aux Étrangers Catholiques, "Memorandum", file Neo-Canadian Activities – New Canadian Friendship House, 1937, 6, vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC, which states that Jews are "unassimilable".

⁶⁴³ Clerk of the House of Commons Arthur Beauchesne, February 25, 1944, 1944/45 R33 A1, 3355-11; 10 May 1944, <u>1944/45 R33 A1</u>, 307-9. Accessed in May 2020.

skirmish".⁶⁴⁴ Over a year after Hansell's intervention at the House of Commons, Fitzgerald was invited to become the president of the Social Credit League of Ontario.⁶⁴⁵

To Bossy, Fitzgerald's "political elevation" meant that "Providence [had] accepted our tacit prayers". At last, Fitzgerald would be in a position to carry on the work they began pursuing twelve years before, when Bossy "happily met [Fitzgerald] at the Beacon". Now, he said, "big days lay ahead". 646 The Social Credit was the only political party in Canada "capable to safeguard this democracy because it is explicitly and implicitly Christian", he said, and therefore can fight the "secular spirit" in "this period of materialistic supremacy". 647 Unfortunately, Bossy lamented, their "well[-]reasoned and truly Christian appeals" had been "obstinately, unreasonably and repeatedly ignored", which proved that the federal government was "not to be concerned with Christian ideas nor principles of true Democracy". 648 In spite of celebrating Fitzgerald's association with the Social Credit movement, in 1947 Bossy sent a warning about the disadvantages of the party's fervent antisemitism:

"I saw before my eyes 3 great organized antisemitic movements: Hitler's in Europe, Father Coughlin's in USA and Arcand in Canada... Hitler succeeded in organizing the whole Europe and still... see

⁶⁴⁴ Mac Reynolds, "How Social Credit Took B.C.", *Maclean's*, September 1, 1952, p. 56.

⁶⁴⁵ *The Sudbury Daily Star,* January 20, 1946, page (?), file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁴⁶ Bossy to Fitzgerald, December 20, 1946, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁴⁷ Bossy to Lockhart, March 6, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Fitzgerald, "Secular Spirit Called Blight On Modern Life", *The Catholic Record*, May 11, 1946, page (?), vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁴⁸ Fitzgerald to Réal Caouette, September 18, 1946, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

Germany and Europe now... Father Coughlin succeeded in having 5 millions of followers of his 'Social Justice' movement... Where are these followers today? Where is Arcand today? I predict that no matter how many thousands of followers we may succeed in organizing behind 'Socred' [i.e. Social Credit] once we will associate ourselves with this Antisemitic attacks and theories of 'Jewish world conspiracy' we will consequently find ourselves where are Coughlin and Arcand today"649

Especially problematic, said Bossy, was the close relationship between Norman Jaques and founder of the American Christian Nationalists Gerald L. K. Smith. A white and Christian supremacist, Smith had been discredited in the United States and accused of steering religious and race hatred, especially with his fervent antisemitism.⁶⁵⁰ Due to their close relationship, Jaques was now accused in Canada of being a "quisling", or traitor, by CCF leader James William Coldwell.⁶⁵¹ Bossy was particularly worried about Jaques' recent public statements regarding the *Protocols* being a "true document".⁶⁵² If the Social Credit Party's "strategy and tactic" was not "explicitly limited by the discipline of the Church", it would fail.⁶⁵³ Conversion, he concluded, was the only "constructive answer", and a "Christian State [the] noble and only true

⁶⁴⁹ Bossy to Fitzgerald, February 13, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁵⁰ The Montreal Star, May 9, 1947, page (?), cited in: Singel, Social Discredit, 134.

⁶⁵¹ Le Canada, May 10, 1947, p. 1; Le Soleil, May 10, 1947, p. 2.

⁶⁵² Bossy to Fitzgerald, February 13, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁵³ Bossy to Fitzgerald, "Thoughts Towards Christian State", March 9, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

conception" of Canada.⁶⁵⁴ In other words, Bossy never renounced his antisemitic beliefs and yet, by the early postwar period, he realized that strict antisemitism would do nothing to help him or his allies succeed in politics. The solution was to change the words, although not necessarily the message. Jews could stay – so long as they no longer existed.

A White Third Force

Upon inaugurating his New Canadians Bureau (NCB) in 1948, Bossy explained that "pour des raisons qui ont leur poids, le présent projet laissera en dehors de son action certains groupes ethniques très particularistes: v.g. les Juifs, les Chinois, les Japonais, les Nègres."⁶⁵⁵ Bossy spoke of the 'New Canadians' as Europeans, and discussed the problem of their ghettoization based on "longrooted from European history animosities" and on the political differences "que l'Europe a transmises".⁶⁵⁶ According to Bossy, the role of the NCB would be to

⁶⁵⁴ Bossy to Fitzgerald, February 13, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. It is worth mentioning that, even though Stingel states that the Social Credit plans for a purge can be tracked back to "as early as April 1947" (*Social Discredit*, 131, 143), this letter shows that the leadership of the Social Credit was considering doing so since at least February 1947

^{655 &}quot;Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", April 1948, file "New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962", vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

^{656 &}quot;Canadiens Français et Néo-Canadiens. Mémoire et Projet de W. J. Bossy, ancien Directeur des classes étrangères de la Commission des Écoles Catholiques de Montréal présentés Au Gouvernement, à l'Église et à la population canadienne-française de la Province de Québec", p. 7, April 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau Miscellaneous 1948-1962, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; "Le Bureau du Service des Néo-Canadiens. General Plan of Envisaged Action", file "New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, 1, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

"dissolve all animosities among various European racial groups in Canada". 657
The European character of the 'New Canadians' was similarly highlighted in
the 1950 commemorative book on Bossy's movement, *Un Mouvement*, *Une*Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy, which defined the New Canadians as "d'origine
européenne autre que britannique, française et juive", excluding too "les

Japonais, les Chinois, et les Nègres". Using a presumed identity to highlight the
possibility of the 'New Canadians' cooperating with the "deux races officielles"
to foster "l'unité nationale", the book specified that Europeans were "très
compétents, très aguerris ... par leurs affinités spirituelles, ils nous sont
sympathiques et sauront coopérer avec nous dans la croisade anticommuniste"
and added that, after all, "La culture n'est pas statique, mais dynamique". 658 It
even claimed that a new Canadian unification might inspire the establishment
of "une Fédération de l'Europe", implying that an integrated Canada would be
a reflection of European ethnic integration. 659

Bossy's claim that "European racial groups in Canada" should be united in "tolerance and in a good spirit of common Canadian citizenship" stood together with his idea that the "Christian character of Canada ... should be upheld and be remembered when selecting prospective immigrants". 660 Thus,

-

⁶⁵⁷ "Minutes of Meeting of the Quebec Regional Advisory Board, Labour Department", July 14, 1948, p. 3, file New Canadians Service Bureau Dept. of Labour Advisory Board Meetings, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁵⁸ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, 43, 7, 14.

⁶⁵⁹ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC, 14.

[&]quot;Minutes of Meeting of the Quebec Regional Advisory Board, Labour Department", July 14, 1948, page 3 point 9, file New Canadians Service Bureau Dept. of Labour Advisory Board Meetings, esp. pages 2-3, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. Bossy was invited to participate in the meeting as a non-board member. My emphasis. *Relations* celebrated this meeting, reporting that Bossy was able

'European' and 'Christian' are presented as fundamental to Canada's character and, consequently, as legitimizing factors for the inclusion of what Bossy understood as 'New Canadians'. 661 Yet, before Bossy adopted the term 'New Canadians' or 'Nouveaux Canadiens', previous understandings of it didn't reflect these ideas. From definitions provided by the Canadian Government to those conceptualized by intellectuals or spread by the press, it is possible to infer that almost any inhabitant of Canada (except Indigenous communities) could fall under the category of 'New Canadian' before Bossy began using it for his own purposes.

In the early twentieth century, 'Nouveaux Canadiens' was generally employed to describe those that couldn't relate to the terms 'old Canadians', 'first Canadians', or 'Canadiens', which referred to the French Canadians. 662 In January 1912, *Le Devoir* defined "les néo-canadiens" as those whose ethnic groups ("leurs nationaux") were different from the French and the English. 663 In Alberta, the liberal and upper-class *Mirror Journal* referred to the "New Canadians" or "foreign-born" as those who were not settlers of "British-born and English-speaking" descent. 664 By contrast, the progressive *Lomond Press*

to share his ideas about immigration and the New Canadians before "les principaux members d'un conseil d'aviseurs du ministère du Travail d'Ottawa … sous la présidence de M. Hector Dupuis, attaché au Service de la Citoyenneté canadienne". See: *Relations*, no. 92, August 1948, p. 241.

Get the relationship between European and Christian supremacy, and white privilege and racism in: Jeannine Fletcher Hill, *The Sin of White Supremacy: Christianity, Racism, & Religious Diversity in America* (New York: Orbis Books, 2017); Andrew Sung Park, *Racial Conflict and Healing: An Asian-American Theological Perspective* (New York: Orbis Books, 1996), 21; Vincent W. Lloyd, Andrew Prevot, *Anti-Blackness and Christian Ethics* (New York: Orbis Books, 2017); Stanley R. Barrett, *Is God a Racist? The Right Wing in Canada* (Toronto: University of Toronto, 1987), 327. These works argue that Christian supremacy is a form of white supremacy.

⁶⁶² Archives Canadiennes (Ottawa: C. H. Parmelee, 1911), 548.

⁶⁶³ Le Devoir, January 15, 1912, p. 4.

⁶⁶⁴ Mirror Journal, December 18, 1919, p. 2.

included English-born immigrants into the category of "New Canadians", just as *The Bulletin de la Société de géographie de Québec* did.⁶⁶⁵ In the interwar period, *Le Soleil* defined "néo-canadien" as neither French nor English, while the conservative *L'Ordre* classified les "néo-canadiens" as neither "américains" or "anglophones" and made no reference to the French Canadians, thus protecting British immigrants only from that categorization.⁶⁶⁶ In spite of the lack of a standard or common definition, the Canadian press seemed to feel comfortable equating 'New Canadians' to adjectives like "foreigner" or "immigrant" – even if they were "naturalisé" – and more often than not did not bother making references to any specific ethnic group, assuming that readers would understand the meaning implied behind those signifiers.⁶⁶⁷

In other early-twentieth-century French-Canadian texts addressing immigration to Canada or the existence of communities other than British and French Canadians, the term "nouveaux venus" appears to replace that of 'nouveaux canadiens'. For example, French-Canadian political leader Henri Bourassa referred to the "nouveaux venus" in *Les Canadiens-Français et l'Empire Britannique* (1903), and later in 1915, when talking about European immigrants to Quebec such as the "portugais, slaves ou hongrois". 668 In *Notre Avenir Politique* (1923), L'Action française (later Action nationale) defined "nouveaux

⁶⁶⁵ Lomond Press, April 20, 1923, p. 2; Lomond Press, November 17, 1922, p. 1; Mirror Journal, June 22, 1922, p. 4; Bulletin de la Société de géographie de Québec, vol. 4 (Quebec: Geographical Society of Quebec, 1910) 293.

⁶⁶⁶ Le Soleil, October 25, 1933, p. 4; L'Ordre, September 13, 1934, p. 4.

⁶⁶⁷ See, for instance: *Redcliff Review*, July 4, 1929, p. 3; *Stony Plain Sun*, January 8, 1925, p. 3; *Le Nouvelliste*, May 27, 1924, p. 1.

⁶⁶⁸ Henri Bourassa, *Les Canadiens-Français et l'Empire Britannique* (Quebec: S.A. Demers, 1903), 20, 29; Henri Bourassa in 1915, cited in Yves Roby, *Les Franco-Américains de la Nouvelle-Anglaterre: reves et réalités* (Quebec: Septentrion, 2000), 160.

venus" as including "de yankees et d'européens". 669 In such cases, Canadians of British and French descent would be excluded from this terminology, as would Indigenous groups, and immigrants of descent other than European.

In English-written texts, the concept of 'new canadians' seemed to be widely used during the first half of the twentieth century as an 'umbrella term' to define the foreign-born who had immigrated to Canada. Alfred Fitzpatrick's Handbook for New Canadians (1919), for instance, used 'New Canadians' to describe "immigrants", "foreigners" or "foreign-born", and "new-comers", but above all as "non-English-speaking races". 670 While this definition included Canadians of Chinese and Japanese descent, it did not acknowledge Canadians of African or Indigenous descent. Regarding Jewish communities, the book highlighted that even though they have "no nation of his own", they have proven to historically be loyal to Canada and therefore are to be considered "a part of the Canadian people". 671 Similarly, in Education Among New Canadians (1920), Rose A. Hambly defined New Canadians as all those whose first language is different than English, thus portraying the English as the founders of Canada or the first and true Canadians. This definition was illustrated by a song that the author's students would arguably sing: "Who are? Who are? Who are we? We're the NEW CANADIANS, don't you see? Can we speak English? Well! I guess!! Do we love Canada. Yes! Yes!! Yes!".672

In the textbook *The Book of New Canadians* (1930), a schoolteacher named D. J. Dickie wanted Canadian children to be able to learn about their immigrant

⁶⁶⁹ Notre Avenir Politique (Montreal: Bibliothèque de l'Action française, 1923), 50.

⁶⁷⁰ Alfred Fitzpatrick, *Handbook for New Canadians* (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1919), 1-2.

⁶⁷¹ Fitzpatrick, *Handbook for New Canadians*, 221 (Chinese), 219 (Japanese), 207-8 (Jews).

⁶⁷² Ibid., 13.

classmates. Questions like where Scotland or the Great Wall of China are, or what a Japanese Tea Party consist of were among those the children would address in class based on the material provided by the book. The book consisted of stories seemingly explained by immigrant children (and interpreted by Dickie) and included memories (and images) as well as insights into their ways of adapting group traditions to the Canadian setting. ⁶⁷³ As opposed to Fitzpatrick and Hambly, *The Book of New Canadians* defined 'New Canadians' as "People who came from other lands to live in Canada", "have become citizens of Canada" and are now "the nation[']s representatives". ⁶⁷⁴ Dickie rejected the idea that the French could be considered *new* Canadians ("since 1763 immigration from France has been very small ..."), and made no mention of Indigenous peoples. Canadians of African, Jewish, Chinese and Japanese descent (as well as Indians and Middle Easterners) were here explicitly considered 'New Canadians' and had their own sections in the book. ⁶⁷⁵

In 1938, Scottish-Canadian writer and cultural promoter John Murray Gibbon published *Canadian Mosaic*. In it, he used a 1922 definition of 'New Canadians', which he came across in his search for early uses of the term 'mosaic'. This definition referred to the 'New Canadians' as foreign-born inhabitants of Canada "representing [the] many lands and widely separated sections of Old Europe ..." – which included the scattered Jewish peoples.⁶⁷⁶

⁶⁷³ For example, in terms of clothing. The book includes the story of the "little Japanese girl in our room", who would wear "clothes like ours at school, but she has a Japanese dress at home". See: D. J. Dickie, *The Book of New Canadians* (Toronto: J. M. Dent, 1930), 110-111.

⁶⁷⁴ Dickie, The Book of New Canadians, 9, 5.

⁶⁷⁵ Ibid., 34, 90, 93, 102-3, 110-111.

⁶⁷⁶ Victoria Hayward, Romantic Canada (London: Macmillan & Company, 1922), cited in John Murray Gibbon, Canadian Mosaic. The Making of a Northern Nation

Gibbon devoted all of his nineteen chapters to discussing the European 'races', ignoring groups of Asian or African descent, as well as Indigenous groups. He envisioned "the Canadian race of the future" as resulting from "over thirty European racial groups". ⁶⁷⁷ Not unlike the idea of the American 'melting pot', Gibbon wanted this resulting race to perpetuate the Anglo-Saxon racial and cultural heritage.

Shortly after Murray wrote *Canadian Mosaic*, Canadian scholar and translator Watson Kirkconnell⁶⁷⁸ published *Canadians All* (1941). The book listed "all" Canadians by ethnicity and alphabetically, describing their geographic and cultural origins and pointing at their contributions to Canada. Unlike Gibbon's text, this included "Asiatic Canadians" – Japanese and Chinese – as well as Jewish Canadians, who the author defined as a "cultural group" – rather than a racial group – and, although the author mentioned "some negroes brought in [to Canada] from Africa", he decided not to create a section for Canadians of African descent. No acknowledgment of Indigenous groups was made, eliminating them from the conceptualization of Canada altogether.⁶⁷⁹

⁽London: J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1939 [first published in Canada in 1938]), ix (Preface).

⁶⁷⁷ Gibbon, Canadian Mosaic, vii.

Watson Kirkconnell was a close friend of John J. Fitzgerald and was also acquainted with Bossy, whom he met at Fitzgerald's insistence. Even though Kirkconnell acknowledged that Bossy and he shared similar socio-political views on Canada, there were no significant consequences to their meeting. See: Fitzgerald to Kirkconnell, June 5, 1946, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Kirkconnell to Fitzgerald, June 7, 1946, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Fitzgerald, June 13, 1946, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1946, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. The reason for Kirkconnell's friendship with Fitzgerald, which seems to have started at some point during the Second World War, was essentially based on their mutual fear of Communism and their (new for some) prodemocratic stance.

⁶⁷⁹ Watson Kirkconnell, *Canadians All* (Ottawa: Director of Public Information, 1941), 25, 38, 6.

The fact that all these definitions of 'New Canadians' vary reveals that the term is a social construct. This means that it conceals an idea or a mental representation of something unreal, but that it is nonetheless used to describe (and organize) reality. Thus, 'New Canadians' refers to an "imagined community" of alleged newcomers (who might or might not be new to Canada), used with the intention of creating, preserving, altering, or challenging relations of power. As others had done before, Bossy chose to signify the term in a way that reflected his own vision of Canada. That is, in a way that excluded certain groups and differentiated ethnic minorities of European and Christian descent from 'others'. In doing so, he communicated a desire to alter power relations to the detriment of Canadians of Jewish, African, and East Asian descent in particular. Finally, in speaking of "sound grounds" Bossy used what appeared to be 'common sense' to legitimise such divergence – a technique intimately connected to traditional conservative values and what Ruth Wodak calls "aggressive exclusionary rhetoric". 680

In order to justify his rhetoric, Bossy's discourse on the 'New Canadians' tapped into traditional stereotypes. For example, it referred to the "bien délimités" Asian and Black ghettos in Montreal, and the dispersed nature of Jews, living "chez nous ... sans ghetto" but also "sans restrictions". ⁶⁸¹ In the above-mentioned *Un Mouvement*, *Une Oeuvre*, *Walter J. Bossy* (1950), the Jewish community was classified as belonging to "colonies étrangères", and their

-

⁶⁸⁰ Ruth Wodak, *Politics of Fear: What Right-Wing Populist Discourses Mean* (New York: SAGE Publications, 2015), 2, 22.

⁶⁸¹ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. My emphasis.

commercial businesses were described as a "toile d'araignée". ⁶⁸² By associating Jews to spiders and describing their businesses as spiderwebs, the book was using an old trope in Christian antisemitic discourse, which even graced the cover of a 1934 French edition of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. ⁶⁸³ Commonly, antisemitic rhetoric related Jews to subhuman forms such as spiders, octopuses or snakes, images that were meant to spark feelings of phobia and repulsion. But the spider reference had, as in this text, been typically used to illustrate in particular the Jewish "web of economic ruin and moral destruction", a metaphor which related to financial and spiritual (and political) aggression against the will, a useful imaginary to illustrate Judeo-Communist conspiracies and the idea that the Jews controlled world finances. ⁶⁸⁴

And while forming a relatively scattered community posed a threat in the case of Jews, being scattered was precisely what according to Bossy himself made of "les groups scandinaves, germaniques et slaves" valuable counterparts to be sorted into the category of "Montréal Cosmopolite": forming "un mosaïque richement colorée" and defining "la cité des nations". 685 Similarly, whereas religion and culture were not mentioned as contributing factors to the exclusion of Jews, Blacks and Asians (classified too as "foreign colonies"), being

⁶⁸² The book is *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre* (1950). See: Bossy to Richard K. Henschel, June 7, 1962, file New Canadians Service Bureau Correspondence About Bureau 1953-1962, vol. 6; *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre*, 31, 60, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁸³ Richard S. Levy, *Antisemitism: A Historical Encyclopedia of Prejudice and Persecution*, vol. 1 (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-Clio, 2005), 568.

⁶⁸⁴ Cited in Robert Blobaum, *Antisemitism and Its Opponents in Modern Poland* (New York: Cornell University Press, 2005), 50. See also: Josephine Z. Kopf, "Meyer Wolfsheim and Robert Cohn: A Study of Jewish Type and Stereotype", *Tradition: A Journal of Orthodox Jewish Thought*, vol. 10, no. 3 (spring 1969): 96: the Jews "sat spider-like, in the center of an impressive commercial network".

⁶⁸⁵ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

Christian appeared to facilitate the incorporation of non-European groups such as the Syrian and the Armenians into his understanding of 'New Canadians'. 686 Such an incorporation occurs simultaneously with what looks like a 'Europeanizing' or even 'whitening' process: "[C]hrétiens du Proche-Orient", Syrians and Armenians were not to be defined as of "race asiatique" but "de culture, de race, de langue et de civilisation *indo-européennes*". 687 Supposedly, these groups were included because of "leur amour indéfectible pour la France" and their "mêmes goûts culturels et même conception catholique de la vie". 688 Clearly, however, religion served as a means to interpret or construct race, and to further equate the 'European race' to Christianity.

After the Second World War, Bossy claimed that his views on the Jews had evolved, and that he was ready to reach a "modus vivendi" while protecting Christian civilization.⁶⁸⁹ Yet, nothing in the sources reveals any dramatic change in perspective. Nothing indicates that the horrors of the

⁶⁸⁶ Ibid.

⁶⁸⁷ La Patrie, July 25, 1948, page (?), reporting on Joseph Saine's declarations on behalf of Bossy's New Canadians Bureau (my emphasis) in vol. 17, MG30 C72, LAC. It is worth mentioning that Bossy had been collecting notes and clippings on ecumenism and the value of "unir les peuples en une immense famille de frères tout en respectant les caractères de chacun", a union nonetheless defined as one "des chrétiens en une seule Église." In such references, Syrians and Armenians as well as Greeks, Romanians, or Russians, were considered assets – in fact Bossy highlighted all these ethnic collectives, which helps understand why groups such as the Syrian and the Armenian were incorporated into the idea of New Canadians, their identities being 'Europeanized'. See, for example: "Nos Frères Orthodoxes et l'Unité de l'Église", file New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; "Rapport Préliminaire et Privé", Père Gustave Bellemarre, March 27, 1946, file New Canadians Service Bureau Plans of Action 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁸⁸ *Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre,* 31, file New Canadians Service Bureau 'Un Mouvement, Une Oeuvre, Walter J. Bossy', 1948-1971, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁸⁹ Bossy to J.I. Paré, April 28, 1948, file New Canadians Service Bureau CORRESPONDENCE SENT 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. See Bossy reflecting on the idea of "modus vivendi" in: Bossy to Fitzgerald, February 13, 1947, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

Holocaust in particular had any impact on Bossy's understanding of the Jewish community and of the need for ethnic cooperation. In fact, the only information regarding the Holocaust that Bossy kept as valuable framed it as a conspiracy. On the other hand, the Second World War worsened the already delicate relationship between Jewish and Ukrainian communities, in Europe as in Canada, which might have influenced Bossy's obstinate stance as well. Even though Jews and Ukrainians shared a common geographic origin in eastern Europe, they had a very different understanding of their history: while both Ukrainians and Jews shared a common sense of dispossession, and struggle for collective survival, they saw each other as oppressors. The Holocaust only worsened such feelings: the Jewish community insisted that the Holocaust wouldn't have happened without "the willful participation of local populations. Nowhere, many Jews believe, was that more readily given than in the Ukraine". Meanwhile, Ukrainians claimed that they were "trapped between Soviet and Nazi armies ... [so] active or passive collaboration ... offered a better chance of physical and national survival ...". 690 After 1945, Jewish-Ukrainian sensitivities in Canada increased even further due to the Government's decision to accept the immigration of former members of the Galicia Division, or the Ukrainian flank of the German S.S. (Schutzstaffel). In addition, the number of incoming immigrants from eastern Europe facilitated the growth of Ukrainian organization life in Canada, which became more nationalist, anti-Soviet, and antisemitic. 691 Ultimately, after the Second World War Bossy was as fearful and suspicious of the Jews as much as he had been during the 1930s. It is possible that the transition to which Bossy referred indicated a shift from a prewar

⁶⁹⁰ Davies, Antisemitism in Canada, 280-1.

⁶⁹¹ Ibid., 284.

defense of Jewish persecution to a support for their conversion to Christianity. Rather than evolving, though, this was more of a strategy to remain relevant after the war (and the discredit of the right) than a product of reflection. Now he simply argued that conversion was easier than pogroms, which were useless, he said, as Jews "know in self[-]preservation how to defend themselves: They destroy you first."⁶⁹²

Conclusion

The nature and outcome of Bossy's political and intellectual interactions, as well as of his rhetoric, during the early postwar period demonstrate that his intention remained (as was in the 1930s) to establish a Canadian state defined by religious and racial uniformity. Neither the experience of the Second World War nor the Holocaust changed his opinion about racial minorities and the Jewish community in particular. On the contrary, while this period contains some attempts to find common ground between Bossy's endeavours and those of more progressive movements, correspondence and literature available in Bossy's papers reveal that such attempts were more a product of opportunism (a means to attain visibility and power) than a product of genuine belief.

The next chapter shows that opportunism is precisely what would force Bossy to 'clarify' his position publicly in the late 1950s and 1960s. Then, he would adopt a universal approach to multiculturalism and would, for the first time since his activism in Montreal began, bring Canadians of East Asian, African, and Jewish descent into his discourse on cultural integration and Canadian unity. Wary as ever of Bossy's strategic moves, I will use this last

⁶⁹² Bossy to Fitzgerald, 13 February 1947, vol. 3 File Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1947, MG30 C72, LAC.

chapter to collect the last clues to Bossy's true understanding of the 'third force' and, consequently, of its ideological roots.

<u>Chapter 4:</u> The Third Force

"Biculturalism has its warriors, as everyone now knows. Defenders of triculturalism are less familiar. One of them is Walter J. Bossy", *Canada Month*, February 1964.⁶⁹³

Introduction

This chapter follows Bossy through his last attempts to gain recognition for what he thought was leading the 'third force' since the 1930s. In a historical context characterized by Quebec's *Révolution Tranquille*, Bossy would use a more inclusive discourse to challenge the cultural compact of the 'two founding nations' as well as to discredit Quebec's claims to a 'special status'. Bossy's poor understanding of Quebec's history, however, caused his discourse on cultural equality and spiritual unity to be a fallacy. Namely, while he still wanted French Canadians to lead the Christianization of Canada under the Catholic banner, he also wanted them to disassociate Catholicism from their identity as a group. In addition, while he despised English-speaking Canada as a 'spiritual vacuum', he rejected bilingualism at the federal level, believing that having to learn French beyond the province of Quebec was unjust. Finally, Bossy asked French Canadians to abandon their aspirations as a nation while at the same time encouraging them to expand in order to be numerically superior to English Canadians. In divorcing language, faith, and national identity, Bossy was asking the French Canadians to survive while voluntarily pursuing demise.

It is no wonder, then, that during the 1960s Bossy received little or no support from the French-Canadian community. How were the French

⁶⁹³ Canada Month, February 1964, page (?), vol. 4, MG30 C72, LAC.

Canadians to benefit from the incorporation of the ethnic minority populations if the intention was not helping them as a society to improve their demographic and economic development? Bossy also received marginal support from the 'ethnic community', which even though showed occasional support for his new endeavours and goals, gave no financial assistance for the almost five years that Bossy's new organization, the Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute was open. This is partly explained by the fact that Bossy was never clear about what ethnic groups the Institute exactly represented or benefited in a way that differed from already established (and group-focused) ethnic associations. The Englishspeaking community was no different: after the death of John J. Fitzgerald, only Edward LaPierre kept helping Bossy with his ventures financially. The fact that Bossy's rhetoric on multiculturalism included, as this chapter shows, an important (albeit ambiguous) praise for a French-Canadian 'renaissance' probably didn't help English-speaking people think that supporting him would help to minimize French-Canadian nationalism. In the postwar period Bossy was, essentially, alone. Meanwhile, new voices emerged that were able to represent the 'third force' in a more effective and realistic way than Bossy could. It is the Ukrainian-Canadian community that Bossy started to look to for guidance. The question that chapter 4 asks is whether he always did.

The first section introduces the establishment of Bossy's Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute (ECMI), which he inaugurated after finally and fully retiring from the Montreal Catholic School Commission. It explores the aims and appeal of the ECMI before moving onto Bossy's opinion on bilingualism and biculturalism, which is the next section. This part focuses on Bossy's understanding of Canada's 'founding nations' and their relation to what he would now call 'ethnic groups'. Specifically looking at Bossy's appeals to the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, established in summer

1963, this section analyses how Bossy's rhetoric on multiculturalism changed in order to be perceived as more inclusive and universal. The following section explores what figures influenced Bossy and his redefining of the 'third force' in the 1960s and early 1970s. I stress the role of Ukrainian and Ukrainian-Canadian intellectuals. After studying Bossy's final proposals for cultural integration at the national level and beyond, the last section presents my own view of Bossy and his ideas on the 'third force'.

The Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute

After Bossy accepted funding from the Liberal Party of Canada in exchange for public support in spring of 1949, the Montreal Catholic School Commission (MCSC) showed disapproval. At that point, the MCSC had reinstated Bossy as a teacher despite disturbing allegations regarding his behaviour, i.e. not respecting the hours of work, and allegedly bringing women into his office. Moreover, it had allowed him to develop an independent New Canadians Bureau, which had originally been established through and financed by the MCSC. Given the close association between Bossy's activities and the MCSC, he was (it was their view) in no position to politicize his "spiritual mission" and jeopardize the integrity of the MCSC. Even though Bossy insisted that his activities were guided by "purely idealistic motives" and brought him "no personal advantage or emolument", he was forced to resign from his teaching position that year. 694

⁻

⁶⁹⁴ Bossy to MCSC, March 11, 1959, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. In this letter, Bossy reminds the MCSC of the events that occurred in 1949.

Having lost his job, Bossy had to rely on the cheques that John J.

Fitzgerald began sending him. 695 Specifically, between 1950 and 1951 Fitzgerald lent Bossy a "total [of] 3,000\$ or more" to maintain the New Canadian Service Bureau, a support "[for] which he had counted on the Liberals." 696 On the other hand, Edward LaPierre had also been making the "most kind sacrifices" for Bossy since he returned to Montreal in 1948. 697 Since the outbreak of the Second World War, LaPierre had been in Kingston (Ontario), in the "Eastern Ontario Headquarters doing personnel work: interviewing recruits, candidates for special training, officer candidates, COCT [COTC] candidates at Queen's University etc." 698 Upon his return to Montreal, he helped Bossy launch the New Canadians' Service Bureau in April 1948. 699 Throughout the 1950s, LaPierre further assisted Bossy with the Bureau (especially with writing advertising material in French) and planning a new and more multifaceted centre for the New Canadians, which in 1963 would become the Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute: "Providence ... honours me in keeping me within

⁶⁹⁵ Fitzgerald to Bossy, March 3, 1950, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1949-1950, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁹⁶ Fitzgerald to Pearson, June 11, 1951, file Correspondence Fitzgerald, J. J. 1951, vol. 3, MG30 C72, LAC. This letter also reveals that Bossy's touring western Canada with Saint-Laurent had been facilitated by Fitzgerald's connections with the Liberal Party.

⁶⁹⁷ April 1948, November 1948, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁹⁸ April 1948, November 1948, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁶⁹⁹ April 1948, November 1948, file Correspondence La Pierre, Edward 1935-1971, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC. LaPierre would continue helping Bossy throughout the 1960s, see: File "Inst. of the Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Centre on Ile Bizard, 1963-1970", vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

the shadow of a great man, at the dawn of a great achievement", said LaPierre about Bossy.⁷⁰⁰

After repeatedly asking the MCSC to reinstate him, in 1958 Bossy came back to the MCSC through "purely verbal arrangements" and as an employee of "special status". 701 His new duties were not as a teacher, however, but as a typist and a mimeographer or copyist. According to the MCSC, Bossy had been reinstated "on a purely humanitarian basis." 702 But, after two years of working as a mimeographer, "the constant use and handling of wood alcohol" and "the use of viscous black ink" caused Bossy to fall ill. He was experiencing throat "inflammation and infection"; "acute, repeated headaches with dizziness; muscular deterioration in ... hands and fingers"; and, due to the toxicity he had exposed himself, his left eye had gone sightless. 703 Bossy's doctor, Marcel Wilson, suggested that Bossy be assigned to other duties. 704 But Wilson's letter was "ignored and rebuffed" by the MCSC. 705 Bossy could not believe that a

⁷⁰⁰ File Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; Visitor's Register, Inauguration of the Institute, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰¹ Bossy to MCSC, April 13, 1961, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Secretary of New Canadians Service Bureau Jeanne Filion, July 26, 1960, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Enclosure. List of Studies and Teaching Experience of Walter J. Bossy, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰² Bossy's "Answer to MCSCommission's False Information Given to Quebec Government – re: his Pension Rights", file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰³ Bossy's "Answer to MCSCommission's False Information Given to Quebec Government – re: his Pension Rights", file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Wilson to Bossy, November 11, 1960, file MCSC CORRESPONDENCE, 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰⁴ Bossy to Plante, April 13, 1961, file MCSC CORRESPONDENCE, 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰⁵ Bossy's "Answer to MCSCommission's False Information Given to Quebec Government – re: his Pension Rights", file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969,

Christian institution like the MCSC, he said, would "knowingly aggravate these ills by refusing equitable reparation." Yet "weeks, then months, passed", followed by silence. To make matters worse, because Bossy had been reinstated "with no recognition of years of past service" either, if he chose to retire, he would be denied access to "the (Provincial) Pension Fund" and any "other benefits accorded [to] teachers". Despite the fact that Bossy was not a certified teacher and that, as a consequence, having no compensation for his services at the MSCS was not entirely unexpected, he claimed that he had been "discriminated against" by the Commission "... and not treated as a Canadian Citizen"; that he had been "abused, as an educator, by being kept in an inferior financial status"; and "deceived, as an employee by practices that contradicted rights and promises." Desperate, Bossy wrote to Fitzgerald for advice, but no response followed. It turned out that Fitzgerald was suffering from a serious illness. He died in October 1960."

vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to MCSC, April 13, 1961, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰⁶ Bossy's "Answer to MCSCommission's False Information Given to Quebec Government – re: his Pension Rights", file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to MCSC, April 13, 1961, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰⁷ Le Petit Journal, August 24, 1969, p. 26; Bossy to MCSC, April 13, 1961, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Wilson to Bossy, November 11, 1960, file MCSC CORRESPONDENCE, 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC. The salary Bossy is referring to was \$4,850 yearly (see: MCSC Secretary Paul-Emile Alin to Bossy, July 26, 1960, file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC). In fact, Bossy's salary defers little from what a male teacher at the MCSC (or any Catholic school in Quebec) would have expected to receive after 16 years of service in the late 1950s. See: Robert Gagnon, Histoire de la Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal (Montreal: Boréal 1996), 224.

⁷⁰⁸ Bossy's "Answer to MCSCommission's False Information Given to Quebec Government – re: his Pension Rights", file MCSC Correspondence 1956-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Conseiller Juridique Jean Marcoux, October 10, 1966, file MCSC 1956-1969 Correspondence, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁰⁹ Sherbrooke Daily Record, October 21, 1960, p. 3.

Bossy worked for the Montreal Catholic School Commission for almost three more years (his complaints and demands ceasing due to the need for income), and then retired with the little money he had left to establish the Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute (ECMI), which was inaugurated in October 1963. The Institute would gather data on, and look after, the wellness of the ethnic Canadians – specifically the "5,000,000 of Canada's 19,000,000 people" of "other than English or French extraction", as Bossy put it. 710 The goal of the ECMI was to coherently mobilize the "third group [towards] a new and real [Canadian] culture". It aimed to constitute a "rallying center of representatives of all Canadian ethnic groups." According to Bossy, the ECMI "will be the answer [to] the great majority of Canadian citizens ... who are searching for means to forestall the disintegration of Canada as one nation, and who feel today more Canadian than their hyphens."711 This disintegration, he explained, would result from "outmoded separatism and isolationism", said Bossy. He used the allegory of a garden to explain the variety of ethnic groups that had been "transplanted" to "fertile Canadian soil." "Insane", he said, "would be any attempt to uproot any one now characteristic plant, for all now definitely belong to the great undivided whole."712

According to *Le Devoir* (the only major newspaper which considered the inauguration of the ECMI news), the ECMI was inaugurated "en présence de représentants de 13 groupes ethniques". What groups exactly participated in

-

⁷¹⁰ *Canada Month*, May 1962, vol. 2, no. 5, pp. 32-4.; *Sherbrooke Daily Record*, October 5, 1963, p. 1.

⁷¹¹ An Open Letter, Bossy to André Laurendeau, July 30, 1963, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷¹² Bossy to André Laurendeau, August 28, 1963, file Bossy, W. J. on Multiculturalism, vol. 8, MG31 D58, LAC. See also: file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

the inauguration of the ECMI was not specified, but what they had in common was the acceptance of official bilingualism, and their rejection of biculturalism. They argued that "l'on doit reconnaître leur droit de garder leur identité, leur culture, leurs coutumes."713 As Bossy explained it, the "thesis of our Institute is, then, that the Canada of today is composed not of two, but of three, recognizable, viable and valuable demographic elements: French, English and ... the ethnic groups, which three components make up our ... inclusive Canadian mosaic."⁷¹⁴ It is interesting to note that, for the first time, Bossy was replacing the term 'New Canadians' with that of 'Ethnic Canadians' or 'ethnic groups' to describe minorities of descent other than British or French. Also relevant is the fact that he incorporated the word 'Mosaic' to describe his endeavour for unity in diversity. On the one hand, 'ethnic' had become a key concept in the debates around Canadian multiculturalism spurred by the establishment of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism in July 1963, whose goal was to recommend steps "to develop the Canadian Confederation on the basis of an equal partnership between the two founding races, taking into account the contribution made by the other ethnic groups to the cultural enrichment of Canada". 715 Thus, incorporating that term was probably a timely decision that could have allowed Bossy's endeavours to be noticed as part of the contemporary wider efforts for the recognition of the cultural contribution of ethnic minorities. On the other hand, the use of 'mosaic' helped Bossy present a more inclusive view of Canada (as we will see, he

⁷¹³ Le Devoir, October 21, 1963, pp. 3, 10.

⁷¹⁴ *Le Droit,* February 7, 1964, p. 6.

⁷¹⁵ Privy Council Minute 1106 of 19 July 1963, as reproduced in *Report of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, Book I: General Introduction: The Official Languages* (Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1967), appendix 1, 173-174.

would use the words 'mosaic' and 'inclusive' beside one another), or a more egalitarian form of pluralism that was different from what Bossy had promoted up to that point. According to him, this term reflected better the idea of "fitting together" different "pieces" of all colours, materials, and shapes under one framework.⁷¹⁶ Unlike his previous efforts, the ECMI seemed designed to represent, and attract, as many groups as possible.

This new and seemingly more inclusive approach to ethnic diversity originated from Bossy's visits to the United States in 1960-61, when he learned about the benefits of universalism. Specifically, Bossy had become interested in the work of the US Moral Re-Armament movement (MRA), led by American Protestant evangelist Frank Buchman. The MRA was an international moral and spiritual movement that promoted a Christian ecumenical vision of reality. The Ebossy, Buchanan believed that all groups should aspire to Christianity in order for ethnic cooperation and national unity to occur. Both Buchman and Bossy believed in Christian nationalism or, to put it differently, in the idea that faith and divine sanction rather than reason should define peoples' political and social duties and aspirations as communities. Pet, after the Second World War, Buchman shifted from speaking of a Christian common good to a universal common good. In doing so, he expected to appeal to as wide

⁷¹⁶ File Inst. of the Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Centre on Ile Bizard, 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C70, LAC.

⁷¹⁷ Philip Boobbyer, *The Spiritual Vision of Frank Buchman* (Pennsylvania: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2013), 90, 93.

⁷¹⁸ Boobbyer, *The Spiritual Vision of Frank Buchman*, 93.

⁷¹⁹ Andrew L. Whitehead, Samuel L. Perry, *Taking America Back to God: Christian Nationalism in the United States* (Oxford: Oxford University Press), 10; Lori L. Bogle, *The Pentagon's Battle for the American Mind: The Early Cold War* (US: Texas A&M University Press, 2004), 65.

an audience as possible.⁷²⁰ By adopting a discourse on universalism, the MRA attempted to unite "men on a basis above party, class, race, confession, point of view ... [making] possible a true family of nations" - at least that is what they promoted.⁷²¹ Interested in the MRA's work, Bossy decided to attend its Christmas and New Year's Assembly in 1960-1961 at Mackinac Island (US). He contributed to the event by talking about his plans to establish an Institute dedicated to promoting cultural diversity. Apparently, Buchman was quite impressed by Bossy's vision of Canada and told him that he had "a great part to play in [the] universal action" against "atheistic Communism".⁷²² Bossy returned home with the promise that employing a universalist or more inclusive discourse would allow him to reach a broader audience while effectively fighting atheism. Hence the new rhetoric surrounding the establishment of the ECMI.

The first step Bossy took for the promotion of his new Institute was accepting an invitation from the Montreal multilingual radio station CFMB, whose founder and manager was Polish Canadian Casimir Stanczykowski. In October 1963, Stanczykowski asked Bossy to share his views on "a 'tri-national nation' and the role of the Ethnic groups in our Canadian society." Bossy's radio speeches were organized in five sessions and aired between November

-

⁷²⁰ Daniel Sack, *Moral Re-Armament: The Reinventions of an American Religious Movement* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009), 139.

⁷²¹ Sack, Moral Re-Armament, 245.

⁷²² Buchman to Bossy, March 24, 1961, file Religious Activities Moral Re-Armament Correspondence 1958-1972, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Buchman, January 13, 1961, file Religious Activities, Ecumenism, Correspondence 1961-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷²³ Susan Belcourt to Bossy, October 16, 1963, Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Radio Program On CFMB 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC. On Casimir Stanczykowski and CFMB, see: *Télé-radiomonde*, February 22, 1964, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC; *Le Devoir*, June 27, 1966, p. 8; *La Presse*, August 1, 1966, p. 13.

and December of 1963. In each one of them, he mostly addressed the problem of incorporating ethnic groups into a binational and bilingual confederation. Ethnic groups, he explained, did not consider themselves English or French, "but simply Canadian." He argued that even though the ethnic minorities' mother tongues were often melted into an English-speaking "pot", their traditions remained. In doing so, the result was neither an English, nor a French, or an American nation, but a "distinctly Canadian" one which is "ethnically heterogeneous". Against binationalism, Bossy proposed "multiculturalism" and claimed that it was "essential to recognize that Canada was no longer composed of two, but of three, demographic elements. He wanted ethnic groups to be able to retain "a consciousness of their own identity" and remain "proud of their traditions and origins", while being "simply 'Canadian'". Canada, he concluded, must be a "multi-cultural ... mosaic", although not necessarily a "multilingual" one.

Biculturalism and Bilingualism

Effectively taking "into account the changed and charged climate of Quebec", the Royal Commission on Biculturalism and Bilingualism (henceforth B&B Commission) was the result of Prime Minister Lester B. Pearson's adopting French Canadian André Laurendeau's suggestion to inaugurate a commission to mainly "investigate [the] cultural and linguistic disparities between the

-

⁷²⁴ November 4, 1963, first talk, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Radio Program On CFMB 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; November 25, 1963, fourth talk, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Radio Program On CFMB 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷²⁵ Sherbrooke Daily Record, October 5, 1963, p. 1.

⁷²⁶ The Gazette, March 23, 1962, page (?), vol 18, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷²⁷ The Montreal Star, October 2, 1963, page (?) vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC; Le Devoir, October 7, 1963, p. 2; Sherbrooke Daily Record, October 5, 1963, p. 1.

Anglophones and the Francophones."728 Thus, the B&B Commission was established on the assumption that Canadian society was composed of two linguistic and cultural groups whose fundamental relationship needed clarifying.⁷²⁹ While the inauguration of the B&B Commission convinced Quebec's premier Jean Lesage that negotiations with Ottawa regarding Quebec's special status were possible, many of Canada's ethnic groups viewed Pearson's concessions with suspicion. ⁷³⁰ The Commission's "terms of references", or the idea that Canada was officially composed of two languages and two cultures (the "two founding races"), were especially criticized. 731 In addition, in the 1950s and early 1960s, Canadian ethnic minorities began occupying positions of power (they were now in the Senate, the Parliament, City Halls, universities, etc.), platforms from which the government could not ignore them. 732 As a result, the B&B Commission decided to welcome individuals and associations from all cultural and ethnic groups to share their understanding of and wishes for a reassessment of Canada as a nation, becoming an unprecedented space for intercultural exchanges on Canadian

⁷²⁸ Peter C. Newman, *Renegade in Power: The Diefenbaker Years* (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1963), 193, 283; Shinder Purewal, "The Politics of Multiculturalism in Canada, 1963-1971", Master's thesis (Simon Fraser University, August 1992), 47.

⁷²⁹ Lester B. Pearson, *Memoirs*, vol. III (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1975), 236.

⁷³⁰ Bruce Thordarson, *Lester Pearson: Diplomat and Politician* (Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1974), 153.

⁷³¹ Report of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, Book IV: The Cultural Contribution of Other Ethnic Groups (Ottawa: Queens Printer, 1969), 5-10. Book IV insists that "Integration … does not imply the loss of an individual's identity and original characteristics or of his original language and culture. […] Integration is not synonymous with assimilation". At the same time, however, it demanded that the "other ethnic groups" "choose" one of the "two societies" (page 5).

⁷³² Jean R. Burnet, Howard Palmer, *Coming Canadians: A History of Canada's Peoples* (Ottawa: Suppy and Services, 1988), 224.

nationhood and power negotiation.⁷³³ Ethnic groups and associations delivered briefs and research reports to the B&B Commission aiming to reflect or demonstrate their crucial role in Canadian political, cultural, social, and economic life.⁷³⁴ The Commission received a total of 400 reports.⁷³⁵

Among such reports, there was a letter from Bossy. In it, he explained that the Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute (ECMI) had been established after a thorough study of the needs and expectations of ethnic groups residing in Canada. This study, he explained, was developed in 1962 through an "extensive 18-month survey". Specifically, he had sent a "questionnaire letter" on the issue of binationalism to "169 Canadian ethnic group newspapers and ... to over one thousand of their associations". Even though this seems highly exaggerated, and that I have found no record of the survey or the answers to it, Bossy affirmed that the ECMI had collected the returned surveys, and obtained a clear understanding of the situation. In his report, Bossy introduced himself as speaking "on behalf of this greatest third body, the ethnic group as they are known today in Canada". For the first time in Bossy's life as a multi-cultural activist, this body included Canadians "of diversified ethnic origins, in Canada, whether form *Europe, Asia or Africa*". In addition, Bossy referred to the "Indians [as] the historically real owners of this Land". For He defined all these different

⁷³³ See: Valérie Lapointe-Gagnon, "Penser et 'Panser' les Plaies du Canada: Le Moment Laurendeau-Dunton, 1963-1971", dissertation (Université Laval, 2013).

⁷³⁴ Appendix V of the *Report of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, Book I* (Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1967).

⁷³⁵ Lapointe-Gagnon, "Penser et 'Panser' les Plaies du Canada", p. 160.

⁷³⁶ The Montreal Star, October 2, 1963, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC; Le Devoir, October 7, 1963, p. 2; The Montreal Star, October 16, 1963, p. 11.

⁷³⁷ An Open Letter, Bossy to André Laurendeau, July 30, 1963, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC. My emphasis.

groups as belonging to "the rest of heterogeneous inhabitants of Canada", consisting "of many minorities" and forming a "multi-cultural nation". Given that Bossy never referred to a 'fourth group', it is safe to assume that Canadians of African and Asian descent would have now fallen under his idea of the 'third force'. In regard to Indigenous groups, Bossy probably brought them into his discourse to further challenge British- and French-Canadian claims to "historical rights", which he described as resulting from an outdated and colonial understanding of Canada. 739

Bossy made his letter to the B&B Commission public by sending it to the press. Irish Canadian Marcus Long (*The Montreal Gazette*), professor of philosophy at the University of Toronto, appreciated Bossy's understanding of Canada, describing the concept of "two nations" in Canada as "absurd". Long opposed "the idea of 'hyphenated' Canadians because this could only lead to further divisions in Canada at a time when the entire world is moving towards greater unity."⁷⁴⁰ More support came from Russian Canadian A. Solodovnikov (*La Nouvelle Parole Russe*), who described Bossy's letter as "un document

⁷³⁸ "Terms of Reference", file Notes & Memoranda c. 1938-c. 1965, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷³⁹ "An Open Letter", Bossy to André Laurendeau, July 30, 1963, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC. Pioneer of liberal multiculturalism Paul Yuzyk (more on him below) included Indigenous peoples in his idea of the 'Third Element', but this is considered problematic as the colonial experience of the First Nations have little in common with the immigrant experience. See: Jonathan McQuarrie, "Another Vision for the Canadian Senate", *Active History*, October 31, 2013. Accessed in January 2021.

⁷⁴⁰ The Montreal Gazette, September 25, 1963, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC.

historique". 741 French Canadian Jesuit Thomas Mignault (Le Petit Journal) also praised it, referring to Bossy as "un des pères du nouvel État fédéral canadien qui DOIT naître" from the elimination of "la ségrégation dont sont victimes nombre de Néo-Canadiens."743 Less marginal newspapers, like The Montreal Star, introduced Bossy's letter to the B&B Commission as "one of the more sensible attempts to outline this position", that is that national unity would be achieved only if Canadians "bear in mind that Canada is composed, not of two, but of three recognizable, viable and valuable demographic elements: French, English and (collectively) the ethnic groups."744 On the other hand, the newspaper described Bossy as the "most extreme of the representatives of the other ethnic groups", and pointed at the fact that his "theory of a 'tri-national' nation was flawed based on the lack of clarity concerning who exactly belonged to this third group: Where does the English-speaking 'English' group end and the English-speaking ethnic group begin? When does a New Canadian drop the adjective?". 745 Reflecting upon similar questions surrounding Bossy's letter, La Presse argued that "le 'Néo' est en réalité un membre de l'une des deux grandes 'nations' du Canada", there being no "État mosaïque", as the name of Bossy's Institute suggested there was. 746 Challenging Bossy's declaration that ethnic

⁷⁴¹ Solodovnikov to Bossy, September 11, 1963, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Correspondence Received On 'An Open Letter' 1963-1965, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁴² According to Jean-François Nadeau, *Le Petit Journal* was the first mass-circulation weekly in Quebec. See: Nadeau, *The Canadian Führer: The Life of Adrien Arcand* (Toronto: James Lorimer Limited, 2011), 137.

⁷⁴³ Le Petit Journal, October 27, 1963, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁴⁴ *The Montreal Star*, September 28, 1963, p. 11.

⁷⁴⁵ *The Montreal Star*, October 16, 1963, p. 11; *The Montreal Star*, November 12, 1963, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC. This opinion was later echoed by the B&B Commission, which insisted on the "lack of cohesion and consistency" of the so-called third force. See: Canada, *Preliminary Report*, 1965b, 67, 126, 127-8.

⁷⁴⁶ *La Presse*, October 9, 1963, p. 25.

Canadians had the right to "[equally] contribute to our present and future greatness", the newspaper explained that ethnic intervention in a constitutional revision in particular "ne pourra que compliquer l'affaire en y introduisant un point de vue légitime en soi mais qui dénature le fond du problème: à la satisfaction de l'une des deux parties au débat, qui a intérêt à tout mêler."⁷⁴⁷

In his letter, Bossy associated the aspirations of the ethnic groups with French Canada. He talked about a French-Canadian "cultural renaissance" that "all Canadian patriots" should follow. Yet, again, Bossy was not talking about a linguistic or a political renaissance, but a religious one. He explained that French-Canadian expansion would effectively fight "this Anglo-Saxon spiritual vacuum", spreading the "moral and spiritual values" that would keep Canada together. 748 Bossy was once more missing the point: to many French Canadians, Catholicism was a contributing factor to their identity as a group and survival, and therefore one could not lightly disengage French-Canadian cultural renaissance from a sense of French-Canadian nationhood. But that's precisely what Bossy did. In fact, he rejected the idea that a territorial and religious expansion led by French Canadians might further justify the need for official bilingualism at the federal level. For even though the ECMI declared itself in favour of institutional bilingualism upon its inauguration, in his letter to the B&B Commission Bossy made it clear that bilingualism beyond the province of Quebec would be unjust.749

-

⁷⁴⁷ *La Presse,* October 9, 1963, p. 25.

⁷⁴⁸ November 25, 1963, fourth talk, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Radio Program On CFMB 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; August 28, 1963, Bossy to André Laurendeau, file Bossy, W. J. on Multiculturalism, vol. 8, MG31 D58, LAC. See also: file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁴⁹ "An Open Letter", Bossy to André Laurendeau, July 30, 1963, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72,

In the context of the *Révolution Tranquille*, Quebec was looking at ethnic minorities as groups that must find their place within a society in the process of identity development – not the other way around. 750 Oblivious of the historical context he lived in, Bossy insisted that French-Canadian expansion must be strictly related to a "missionary" or religious effort towards the "unity in diversity of Canadian nationhood", rather than to the demographical and economic development of French Canada as a society. 751 And by "missionary" venture Bossy meant a civilizing mission: his letter explained that French-Canadian 'cultural renaissance' would lead to "transforming civilized animals into spiritually *elevated humans*, united by honesty, love and unselfishness". 752 However, said Bossy, if that French-Canadian 'renaissance' turned into a threat to the integrity of the country because it was built upon ethnic rather than spiritual objectives, then it shouldn't be supported. Having experienced the hazards of nationalism in Europe, he argued, the ethnic Canadians knew that unity should prevail to "provide justice for all." 753 When invited to participate in a panel organized by Willingdon Elementary School of Montreal on bilingualism and biculturalism as director of the ECMI in February 1964, he

LAC; November 25, 1963, fourth talk, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Radio Program On CFMB 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; December 4, 1963, fifth talk, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Radio Program On CFMB 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁵⁰ Martin Pâquet, *Tracer les marges de la cité. Étranger, immigrant et État au Québec 1627-1981* (Montreal: Boréal, 2005), 215.

⁷⁵¹ "An Open Letter", Bossy to André Laurendeau, July 30, 1963, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; "Thoughts. French-Canadian Revolution vis-à-vis Canada [and the] fight for Equality", file Notes & Memoranda c. 1938-c. 1965, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC; Canada Month, May 1962, vol. 2, no. 5, pp. 32-4.

⁷⁵² "An Open Letter", Bossy to André Laurendeau, July 30, 1963, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on 'Open Letter' 1963, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁵³ The Gazette, March 23, 1962, page (?), vol 18, MG30 C72, LAC.

insisted that French Canada must "sacrifier pour l'existence d'un seul Canada et oublier son patriotisme."⁷⁵⁴

That French-Canadian Catholicism could be so intimately associated with nationalism, or what he referred to as French-Canadian "patriotism" and the idea of the 'two nation compact' was, he thought, betraying the rest of ethnic groups - who, clearly, he still perceived as mostly Catholic. They, or rather he, had been working since 1934 (when the Classocracy League of Canada was launched), he claimed, to unite the New Canadians with the French Canadians on a common offensive against English Canada - which Bossy described as "rationalist, if not atheist ... simply not interested in religion" - towards a Christian "multicultural nation". That was why only Christian nationalism could "be the answer [to] the great majority of Canadian citizens, including thousands of those of French and Anglo-Saxon origin, who are searching for means to forestall the disintegration of Canada as one nation". 756 In short, the process of rebuilding Canada was, in effect, a civilizing mission in which Catholicism (the French Canadians) must lead the way - as he had already urged back in 1936 after the New Canadian demonstration at Notre-Dame Basilica of Montreal.

This religious approach to Canadian nationalism questions Bossy's more inclusive understanding of ethnic integration. It demonstrates that, in almost thirty years, Bossy's ideas on nation-building hadn't evolved, suggesting that

⁷⁵⁴ *La Presse*, February 13, 1964, p. 28.

⁷⁵⁵ "Interview", April 1972, pp. 9-10, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Steve Otto, 17 January 1967, file Inst. of the Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard, 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁵⁶ The Gazette, March 23, 1962, page (?), vol 18, MG30 C72, LAC.

Bossy's attempts to show more inclusiveness were not genuine, but part of a strategy to increase support.

Partial Stories

Between 7-8 November 1963, the B&B Commission held Preliminary Hearings in Ottawa, during which those who had previously submitted their research reports on the contribution of minority groups to Canada were given an opportunity to elaborate upon their arguments. ⁷⁵⁷ On November 8, 1963, Bossy presented his own claims in front of the B&B Commission. At the hearings, he stressed the absurdity of "ces acrobaties linguistiques au profit du français et de l'anglais seulement." Commissioner Royce Frith responded to Bossy's allegations by noting the inconsistency of such claims as implying that new Canadians wished to be both "sans particule" [without the hyphen] and "canadiens tout cour". 758 Jean Charpentier (La Presse) wrote on Bossy's hearing, highlighting that while he represented the ECMI "qui groupe 200 membres" (a number which I haven't been able to verify) and thus the Commission had the responsibility to hear his plight, it is quite "banal qu'un immigré inadapté tente de profiter de la présente commission d'enquête pour s'assurer une place juridique au soleil". 759 Willie Chevalier (Le Droit) welcomed the existence of Bossy's ECMI and his defending the rights of ethnic groups to protect their culture, religion, and language at the hearings - it was, of course, their right to

⁷⁵⁷ Lapointe-Gagnon, "Penser et 'panser'", p. 161; Shinder Purewal, "The Politics of Multiculturalism in Canada, 1963-1971", Master's thesis (Simon Fraser University, August 1992), 39; Eve Haque, *Multiculturalism Within a Bilingual Framework: Language, Race, and Belonging in Canada* (Toronto: University of Toronto, 2012), 56-9.

⁷⁵⁸ *Le Soleil*, November 9, 1963, p. 2.

⁷⁵⁹ *La Presse*, November 9, 1963, p. 29.

do so, he said. In spite of this, the newspaper insisted that, after 1867, immigrants to Canada chose to accept and join a country that was constitutionally bicultural and bilingual. Refusing to protect that pact would inevitably mean threatening the French language specifically. Bossy's view was that the Canada of 1867 had ceased to exist, and he illustrated during the hearing by referring to his family, which was gradually becoming more and more multi-ethnic - just like Canada itself:

"My oldest son, born in Canada, married a ... English [woman]... a second son, married an Irish [woman]... the third son, married a Jewess ... another married a French Canadian ... another married a Belgian ... and another married a Scotsman from Scotland ... another married an American ... and so on ... Who are we now? ... We are Canadians!".⁷⁶¹

It was precisely that merging, he implied, that made it possible for Canadians to exist as one people. Together with his unprecedented statements on the Canadian nation, which included First Nations, and Canadians of Asian and African descent, Bossy's speech at the B&B's Preliminary Hearings mentioned for the first time the Jewish community. Based on his intervention, it would seem that Bossy accepted that his approach to multiculturalism would involve not only interethnic marriage, but also inter*faith* marriage. However, this was not the case. In order to further clarify whether his celebrating a family interfaith marriage in front of the B&B Commission was a product of redemption, enlightenment, or a mere strategy, a family photo is illuminating.

⁷⁶⁰ *Le Droit*, February 7, 1964, p. 6.

⁷⁶¹ CBC Digital Archives, "Canada is actually 'tricultural'", Sunday Morning Magazine Radio Program, 10 November 1963, 2:21', 1:07'-2:21'. Accessed in May 2020.

During the 1960s, Bossy distributed a family photo whose description at the bottom omitted the specific marriage of his Christian son to a woman of Jewish descent. Why this was the case can be explained by Bossy's enduring antisemitism, which he never stopped nurturing. Not only did he continue consuming literature promoting the idea that Jews were inferior to Christians, but he also joined missionary groups whose main goal was to convert Jews to Christianity.

Among the literature with which he engaged in the late 1950s and early 1960s, there were the works of Catholic British conspiracy theorist Nesta H. Webster, who claimed that Jewish conversion was the path to their integration and to ethnic reconciliation. Based on narratives like this, Bossy believed that the Jews must emulate Christians in order for them to effectively fight "the corroding effects of democracy and naturalism". Encouraging emulation was an idea central to the Confraternity of the Notre Dame de Sion in Montreal, of which Bossy was a member at least until 1964. The confraternity's understanding was that Christians stood at a more elevated religious and spiritual stage than non-Christian communities, including Jews. As a matter of

⁷⁶² See family photo in vol. 8, MG31 D58, LAC; Bossy's family ethnic groups (including Jewish) were also listed in: *The Montreal Star*, October 16, 1963, p. 11.

⁷⁶³ January 30, 1956, file Néo-Canadian Activities. Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC; Nesta H. Webster, "Jewish Influence on Freemasonry. Jewish Cabala" (1964), 18-9, Bossy's copy, April 1, 1964, file Néo-Canadian Activities Articles on Jewry & Judaism 1944-1964, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. On Nesta H. Webster, see: Richard M. Gilman, Behind 'World Revolution': The Strange Career of Nesta H. Webster (London: Insight Books, 1982); Marta F. Lee, "Nesta Webster: The Voice of Conspiracy", Journal of Women's History, vol. 17, No. 3 (Fall, 2005): 81; Lara Trubowitz, Civil Antisemitism, Modernism, and British Culture, 1902-1939 (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2012); Thomas Linehan, British Fascism, 1918-39: Parties, Ideology and Culture (New York: Manchester University Press, 2000), 178.

⁷⁶⁴ "Editorials, And Now – Jewish [blank]", notes on unidentified clipping, January 1965, file Religious Activities, Ecumenism, Correspondence 1961-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

fact, to the Confraternity, ecumenism was directly associated with conversion. Just like Webster, who believed that Britain was financially and politically dominated by Jews, throughout the 1960s Bossy sustained that "All media press (especially) tv, radio are if not controlled then penetrated by these persons". The In his private notes, Bossy wrote about "Our Capitulation to Jewish Offensive". From these notes, two main observations can be drawn. Firstly, that according to Bossy, Jews had seemingly achieved greater power to influence society than Christians. And secondly, that this was the case because Christians had accepted (liberal) democracy.

The truth is that, to Bossy, there never was an interfaith marriage in his family. In fact, in the early 1970s, he explained that despite the fact that his daughter-in-law "normally feels Jewess [sic]", she ought to be considered Catholic.⁷⁶⁸ Clearly, Bossy's persistent antisemitic views contradicted his seemingly new inclusive views, and his religious supremacism led him to provide, in every sense of the word, a partial picture of Canadian diversity.

Another image elucidates the type of groups that Bossy really aimed to represent or speak for in the 1960s. And that is the only picture that - as far as I know - has remained from the meetings organized by the ECMI. Entitled "Representatives of Seventeen Canadian Ethnic Groups", the image shows 14 women and 14 men, including at least 3 religious figures, sitting around Bossy

_

vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

^{765 &}quot;Editorials, And Now – Jewish [blank]", notes on unidentified clipping, January 1965, file Religious Activities, Ecumenism, Correspondence 1961-1969,

⁷⁶⁶ Notes, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes & Memoranda 1963-1968, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; "Editorials, And Now – Jewish [blank]", notes on unidentified clipping, January 1965, file Religious Activities, Ecumenism, Correspondence 1961-1969, vol. 9, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁶⁷ Notes, file Inst. Of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes & Memoranda 1963-1968, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁶⁸ "Interview", April 1972, p. 8, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

as he speaks. All attendants are, in appearance, of European origin, and the religious figures are dressed in clothes representing Christian denominations only, specifically the Orthodox and the Catholic Church. Never mind that in the 1960s Bossy was promoting himself as "a unique Christian who studied the Jewish problem and who is defending the Jewish Cause (since half of our century) by written and spoken words."⁷⁶⁹ There was no proof at all that this was true, and Bossy mentioning a total of one time the existence of a Canadian Jewish community at the Preliminary Hearings probably did not help.

The absence of a religious representative from the Jewish community is especially relevant given the Holocaust, and given that the photo was taken in the early 1960s, that is in the midst of a new immigration wave of Jews, where a considerable number of Sephardic Jews from Africa contributed to the growth of the Jewish community of Montreal, and therefore to their importance as an ethnic minority group. There is also the possibility that Bossy invited a Jewish representative but he received no answer. This would not be an exception given that none of the letters that Bossy (or his subsequent organizations) sent to Jewish associations, journals and magazines, and individuals between 1947 and 1969 were ever answered (except for the Jewish Public Library of Montreal, which sent a note of thanks to the ECMI for having sent a copy of Bossy's letter to the B&B)⁷⁷¹. This is not surprising, as during this period Bossy was writing about being "on very good terms" with the Jews of Montreal (of which, again,

-

⁷⁶⁹ File Neo-Canadian Activities Correspondence with the Canadian Jewish Congress, 1947-1969, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁷⁰ Robert J. Brym, William Shaffir, Morton Weinfeld, *The Jews in Canada* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1993), 360.

⁷⁷¹ File Inst. of the Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Correspondence Receive on 'An Open Letter', 1963-1965, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

there is no proof),⁷⁷² while at the same time actively distributing *Un Mouvement*, *Une Oeuvre. Walter J. Bossy*, which - as we saw in earlier chapters - depicted the Jewish communities of Montreal as undesirable parasites.

Just as his accepting the Jewish community as Canadians was an isolated case, Bossy would never again refer to Canadians of Asian, African, or Indigenous origin as belonging to his idea of the 'third force' or as having the right to claim recognition as Canadian minorities or nations. In fact, in the late 1960s he ceased specifying who did or did not represent the 'third force' altogether. In the early 1970s, he explained that he made this decision on purpose, as he wanted the ECMI to strive for the unity of Canada (for which he needed a clear "understanding of these ethnic groups") rather than the unity of "a third group" specifically - as he had attempted before. 773 However, this makes no sense, given that also in the 1970s he recalled the ECMI as wanting to represent "the Ethnic Groups from Europe" alone. 774 These declarations prove that Bossy's idea of the 'third force' and Canadian diversity did not change between 1934 and 1970. Furthermore, it shows that his tweaking his discourse on occasion was purely strategic, which is a sign that Bossy was aware that his ideas on nation-building were inadequate for the times Canadian leaders were striving to live up to.

Ambiguous goals, a confusing target, an inconsistent discourse, and the incapacity for Bossy to build a meaningful network, led the ECMI to run out of

777

⁷⁷² Bossy to J. I. Paré, 28 April 1948, file New Canadian Service Bureau Correspondence Sent 1948-1949, vol. 5, MG30 C72, LAC. In 1972 Bossy said that this 'shift' in his ideology made Adrien Arcand very upset and, as a consequence, "he wanted to kill me", claimed Bossy. There is no proof of these allegations, which can be found in: "Interview", April 1972, p. 8, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁷³ "Interview", April 1972, p. 9, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁷⁴ "Interview", April 1972, p. 9, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

money. Between 1963 and 1966, not a single donation was made from an organized ethnic group, or an individual for that matter (that is, besides Edward LaPierre).⁷⁷⁵ Bossy finally closed the Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute in 1970 unsuccessful, unrecognised, and in debt.⁷⁷⁶

The Third Force

The B&B Commission saw the term "founding races" as a reference to the undisputed role played by Canadians of French and British origin in the establishment of the first settlements in what is today Canada. During the 1960s, the ethnic group that most fiercely challenged that allusion was the Ukrainian Canadian. This argued that Ukrainians had shaped the land in the prairies, along with the British or the French Canadians. Indeed, in the late nineteenth century, conditions at home 'pulled' many Ukrainians abroad as Canada was in need "for agriculturalists to settle the vast and underpopulated prairies". As a result, between 1890 and 1914, "the Canadian prairies … were transformed from a sparsely populated outpost of the fur trade into one of the world's major grain-producing regions." Many among the Ukrainian

⁷⁷⁵ *Le Petit Journal*, August 7, 1966, p. 17; Bossy to Press Editors, June 1970, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁷⁶ Bossy to Press Editors, June 1970, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC; Bossy to Steve Otto, January 17, 1967, file Inst. of The Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁷⁷ Julia Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism – Ukrainian-Canadian Involvement in the Multiculturalism Discussion of the 1960s as an Example of the Position of the 'Third Force'", Canadian Ethnic Studies/Études ethniques au Canada XXXVIII, No. 1, 2006, p. 51.

⁷⁷⁸ Orest T. Martynowych, *Ukrainians in Canada: The Formative Period, 1891-1924* (Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press, 1991), 59.

⁷⁷⁹ Martynowych, *Ukrainians in Canada*, 109.

Canadians believed that "the pioneering qualities and the hard work of the early settlers put Ukrainians on the same footing as the British or French Canadians." Thus, during the debate on multiculturalism, this historical event was used by Ukrainian Canadians to support their claims for recognition, participation, and equality. Julia Lalande explains that this narrative was intimately connected with fears of the demise of Ukrainian culture, which they believed was occurring within Soviet-occupied Ukrainie. With the proper protective measures abroad, Ukrainian culture would be able to survive - if only in the diaspora.

An important supporter of the 'pioneering argument' during the 1960s was Jaroslav Rudnyckyj. Born in Przemyśl (today's Poland), he was among the 40,000 Ukrainians who moved to Canada in the early postwar period. During the interwar period, he flirted with Nazism (as did Bossy, although Bossy had more reasons to support Hitler than Rudnycky did), because Germany appeared to be the most credible threat to the survival of the Soviet Union and thus a hope for the independence of Ukraine.⁷⁸³ In Canada, Rudnyckyj spoke against the marginalization of immigrants of European descent, though more specifically of Ukrainians.⁷⁸⁴ Roberto Perin argues that his experience in Eastern

⁷⁸⁰ Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism", p. 51.

⁷⁸¹ Ibid., p. 51.

⁷⁸² Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism", p. 53; Rhonda L. Hinther, Jim Mochoruk, et. al., *Re-imagining Ukrainian Canadians. History, Politics, and Identities* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2011), 465. See also: Paul Yuzyk, *Ukrainian Canadians: Their Place and Role in Canadian Life* (Toronto: Ukrainian Canadian Business and Professional Federation, 1967).

⁷⁸³ Roberto Perin, "Un adversaire du bilinguisme officiel à la commission Laurendeau-Dunton", *Le projet du bilinguisme canadien: histoire, utopie et réalisation*, vol. 26, n. 2 (Winter 2018): 122.

⁷⁸⁴ Rhonda K. Hinther, *Perogies and Politics: Canada's Ukrainian Left, 1891-1991* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2018), 148.

Europe as a minority (Przemyśl was formed by a Polish majority and Jewish and Ukrainian minorities) shaped Rudnyckyj's understanding of Canadian pluralism. Specifically, to him it was essential that spaces be created in the diaspora, where both language *and* culture could be expressed and reproduced.⁷⁸⁵ As opposed to Bossy, Rudnyckyj possessed the platform and the contacts to effectively voice his concerns. Appointed as a commissioner at the B&B in July 1963, Rudnyckyj fought against the thesis of the 'two founding nations' and bilingualism from above, proposing the elevation of Ukrainian as an official language and suggesting that Ukrainians were a Canadian nation just as the French Canadians or the Inuit were, overall implying that Canada could be considered a multi*national* country.⁷⁸⁶ It was as a member of the B&B Commission that he claimed that some Ukrainians saw themselves as the "founding races" of the prairies.⁷⁸⁷

Another relevant supporter of the pioneering argument was Paul Yuzyk. A Ukrainian-Canadian born in Saskatchewan, Yuzyk was a history professor at the University of Manitoba and a professor of Russian and Soviet history at the University of Ottawa. On February 4, 1963, he was appointed to the Canadian Senate, and sat as a member of the Progressive Conservative Party. Although Bossy was first in imagining a 'third group' in 1937, and was speaking of "multiculturalism" already in October 1963 while Yuzyk didn't use that term until 1964 (during his maiden speech to the Senate),⁷⁸⁸ it is Yuzyk who in the

⁷⁸⁵ Perin, "Un adversaire du bilinguisme officiel", 121; Lapointe-Gagnon, "Penser et 'Panser'", pp. 276-9; Frances Swyripa, *Ukrainian Canadians: A Survey of their Portrayal in English-language works* (Edmonton: The University of Alberta Press, 1978), 89.

⁷⁸⁶ Perin, "Un adversaire du bilinguisme officiel", p. 121; Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism", p. 50.

⁷⁸⁷ Cited in: Lalande, "The Roots of Multiculturalism", p. 52.

⁷⁸⁸ Paul Yuzyk's Maiden Speech (Winnipeg: Ukrainian Voice, 1964).

1960s was in a position to become the spokesperson for the 'third force'. And so, in March 1964, Yuzyk claimed that "we have in Canada what I call three elements": the British, the French and the "Third element". Also in 1964, Yuzyk adopted the motto of "unity in diversity", which was subsequently embraced by the B&B Commission in Book IV, although it had been the slogan of Bossy's New Canadians movement' since 1948. In 1967, Yuzyk wrote Ukrainian Canadians: Their Place and Role in Canadian Life in order to demonstrate the "leading dynamic" of Ukrainian Canadians among Canada's ethnic group. In this book, Yuzyk relied on "pioneer history when he credited Ukrainian and other immigrant groups with setting 'the vast empty lands' of the Prairies".

Joining the leading speakers of the Ukrainian-Canadian community, in early 1964 Bossy claimed that "ethnic groups were among the founders of western Canada, not the French Canadians."⁷⁹⁴ The stress upon French Canadians clearly reflects his insistence that bilingualism at the federal level

⁷⁸⁹ Paul Yuzyk, *Voice of Freedom*, no. 11-12, November, December 1964, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC. On Bossy's demands for and uses of the term "multiculturalism", see: *Sherbrooke Daily Record*, October 5, 1963, p. 1; *The Montreal Star*, October 2, 1963, page (?), vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC; *Le Devoir*, October 7, 1963, p. 2. On Yuzyk's first referring to Canada as a multicultural nation, see: Elspeth Cameron, ed., *Multiculturalism and Immigration in Canada: An Introductory Reader* (Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 2004), 85; Haque, *Multiculturalism Within a Bilingual Framework*, 214; Paul Yuzyk, *Voice of Freedom*, no. 11-12, November, December 1964, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁹⁰ Paul Yuzyk's Maiden Speech, *Ukrainian Voice* (English series), issue 5, 1964, p. 21.

⁷⁹¹ Book IV, 7.

⁷⁹² Paul Yuzyk, *Ukrainian Canadians: Their Place and Role in Canadian Life* (Toronto: Ukrainian Canadian Business and Professional Federation, 1967), preface.

⁷⁹³ Jonathan McQuarrie, "Another Vision for the Canadian Senate", *Active History*, October 31, 2013. Accessed in January 2021.

⁷⁹⁴ *The Montreal Star*, February 14, 1964, p. 6.

was 'unjust'. In terms of what communities exactly represented the 'ethnic groups' Bossy was referring to here, it is unclear. While it is apparent that, to both Rudnyckyj and Yuzyk, the Ukrainian Canadians were the leading force of the Canadian ethnic groups (the 'third force'), to Bossy, as we have seen, the 1960s were a period of uncertainty in terms of defining what the 'third force' meant to him (or what he wanted people to think it meant). This is why his reference to the pioneering argument is revealing. At the very least, it means that Bossy saw advantages in using the pioneer narrative, either to advance his vision for Canada or himself. But it also shows that he was being influenced by the leading representatives of the Ukrainian-Canadian community on the issue of multiculturalism. And Rudnyckyj and Yuzyk were not the only Ukrainians that Bossy would closely observe throughout the 1960s in an attempt to be recognized as a leading representative of the 'third force'. The intellectual figures that influenced Bossy's thought the most during that period were André Kishka and Peter Presunka.

André Kishka was a Catholic Ukranian who had left the USSR to establish a subsequent number of institutions in Europe dedicated to the physical and moral assistance of Eastern European Catholics. His goal was to use exiled intellectuals to establish healthy relationships between the West and the East. As president of Pro-Europa, a movement established in 1949 aiming 'à l'établissement de l'unité européenne pour ... renforcer les liens qui unissent ces intellectuels à la civilisation occidentale et d'outre-mer", Kishka had defended the formation of a united Europe of nations under the common

⁷⁹⁵ *The Ukrainian Quarterly,* New York 1956, vol. XII, no. 2, file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2; *Pax Romana. Mouvement International des Etudiants Catholiques*, April 1948, no. 10, file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

framework of Christianity. 796 In spring 1956 (shortly before permanently establishing himself in Francoist Spain), Kishka visited the US and Canada promoting a similar message. In Quebec in particular, Kishka spoke of linguistic integration (i.e. that immigrants learn French) as crucial to properly understand the new cultural context in which ethnic minorities found themselves. This, in turn, was essential for ethnic minorities (he was specifically referring to the case of Ukrainian Canadians) to "le mieux faire valoir et respecter leur droit de préserver" their own language and cultural rights. 797 It appeared, then, that Kishka was suggesting the use of bilingualism simply as a means to the eventual establishment of structures allowing for the protection of multiculturalism as well as multilingualism - which was Rudnycky's position. To Kishka, the beauty of Canada resided in the plurality of its people and values.⁷⁹⁸ How that plurality could be unified for the efficiency of the state, however, he didn't explain. In spite of that, it is safe to argue that he wanted for Canada what he wanted for Europe, namely the union of nations under a Christian framework.

Another influential figure who shaped Bossy's understanding of the issue of biculturalism and bilingualism during the 1960s was Peter Presunka. A Canadian of Ukrainian origin working in Ottawa as an engineer and public servant, ⁷⁹⁹ Presunka wrote in abundance in the 1960s in favour of a multicultural Canada, especially through his small magazine *My Canada*, issued

⁷⁹⁶ La Nouvelle Gazette de Bruzelles, February 14, 1950, page (?), file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁹⁷ Le Devoir, October 30, 1968, p. 4; La Presse, October 31, 1968, p. 4.

⁷⁹⁸ "Face aux réalités", André Kisha, October 25, 1969, file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁷⁹⁹ *Le Droit*, November 15, 1965, p. 17.

in Ottawa between 1968 and 1969. Presunka often used First Nations to discredit claims for the national duality of Canada (in particular Quebec's claims to a special status) hich could have influenced Bossy's early incorporation of Indigenous peoples into his discourse when trying to make the case against biculturalism in front of the B&B Commission, in 1963. Presunka believed that "every minority culture" should count equally in Canada, and that the future of Canada should be built by "a new breed of Canadians" resulting from the mixing of the multiplicity of ethnic groups. As he saw it, biculturalism was "short-sighted", and "cultural suicide", and so he proposed "a multi-cultural society where all the languages and all the many cultures of Canadians are brought into play, in school and in the community at large". He said that "the tyranny of two languages and two cultures, is not much different from the tyranny of one."

Further, Presunka thought that bilingualism made no sense beyond the province of Quebec, as beyond that territory French Canadians were a minority. He suggested that Canada should overcome historical understandings of confederation to embrace the "mosaic" or the equal contribution of ethnic groups. How these groups would coexist was answered by "universalism", which he thought represented the ultimate integration of all groups under a common religious framework: Christianity.⁸⁰⁴ Even though Presunka argued

⁸⁰⁰ Major Ukrainian Collections in the National Archives of Canada: https://old.archives.gov.ua/Eng/ukrainian-collections.php. Accessed in February 2021.

⁸⁰¹ File Presunka, P. 'My Canada', 1966-1972, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸⁰² File Presunka, P. 'My Canada', 1966-1972, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸⁰³ "Canada's Choice: Bicultural Retreat or Planning for Nationhood", file Presunka, P., 1966-1972, vol. 11.

⁸⁰⁴ "Universality and World Religion", Presunka, P., 1966-1972, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

that the future of Canada depended upon "The Third Element" he, like Bossy, was very unspecific about who exactly composed this third group. All he ever said was that the third force was represented by the "ethnic groups". 805 On the other hand, in 1968 he referred to western Canada as the big loser of Canadian biculturalism and bilingualism, and insisted that bilingualism in particular was in fact a French-Canadian strategy to finally conquer western Canada - he defined it as "[French Canada's] historic dream of cultural conquest". 806

Both Kishka and Presunka rejected bilingualism and biculturalism but were vague about how Canadian unity would be achieved within a multicultural and multilingual state, as well as about the validity of Ukrainian Canadians to an equal partnership of three. Thus, many questions arise. For example, how should the ethnic minorities other than French and British Canadian be recognized? Would Ukrainian Canadians have the right to claim 'special status' based on their own historical experience? Would First Nations be recognized upon different terms? And given that both Kishka and Presunka stressed the role of religion in unity, what about those groups who are not Christian: how would they fit into a multicultural nation defined by a Christian framework? Finally, if cultural rights were to be subject to Christianity, would religion cease to be a factor defining cultural or group identity? The imprecision of these approaches was, to my mind, a problem in assisting Bossy when forming his own opinion on the B&B Commission and, probably, in effectively defining the nature and purposes of the ECMI. Above all, while he still wanted to lead and speak for the 'third force', he wasn't clear about who exactly composed it; as a consequence, the use of an organization like the ECMI could

⁸⁰⁵ File Presunka, P. 'My Canada', 1966-1972, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸⁰⁶ Sherbrooke Daily Record, March 6, 1968, p. 4; Sherbrooke Daily Record, September 18, 1967, p. 4.

also be put into question. Moreover, whereas he defended multiculturalism, the Christian nationalism that framed it left unclear whether certain groups would be excluded on the basis of religion, forced to conversion, or simply ignored.

That Ukrainians and Ukrainian Canadians represented the group that most influenced Bossy's understanding of the issue of biculturalism and bilingualism in the 1960s is significant. His reliance upon the discourse of the Ukrainian community makes it seem as though he certainly believed them to be a leading force in the debate about multiculturalism, and even in the Canadian 'third group'. From a strategic point of view, as a Ukrainian, it would have also been safer for Bossy to embrace the wider Ukrainian-Canadian position on multiculturalism, as this community was the best organized and most active ethnic group, and could potentially lead a discussion which Bossy had strived to steer since the 1930s.807 If this assumption is accurate, this is relevant because it makes Bossy a figure whose historical importance gradually declined as he moved from *offering* a new perspective on Canadian diversity in the interwar period, namely a trichotomic one, to *reproducing* (albeit ineffectively) a widely common narrative in the postwar era. That is, that Ukrainians were not only components of Canada, but co-founders, and as such deserved a special place in the reassessment of Canadian nationhood.

Self-preservation

In the late 1960s and early 1970s, Bossy began speaking of "the new orientation" or the "reorientation" of ethnic groups "in view of our changing world conditions." His position was now not as Canadian (or as Ukrainian, for that matter), but as *North American*, and his suggestion was not at the federal

⁸⁰⁷ Book IV, 8-15.

level, but at the transnational level.808 His belief was that because of the establishment of the B&B Commission and the terms of reference, which stressed the union of two nations against the 'multicultural' ideal Bossy envisaged, the ethnic groups of Canada were "coming closer and closer in relations with their Ethnic Brothers in U.S.A. ... and consequently feeling stronger." An "awakened third force of Canadians" was becoming aware of their place as "North-Americans first", he said, thus turning towards the United States, and away from Ottawa in their "their hopes of self-preservation, security and country devotion". Transnational cooperation and union would be the new strategy for what Bossy called "passive resistance towards [a] new artificial 'two nation' integration". 809 He even began looking for a job in the United States as anti-communist spy. 810 So, it would seem that he didn't care too much about whether he remained in Canada or not. This implies that his concerns about Canada's fate and socio-political reconstruction were not his main concern any longer. Rather, his main concern was, as indicated above, the "selfpreservation" of ethnic groups. The fact that it didn't matter whether this selfpreservation occurred in Canada, in the US, or within a new union of North American nations, suggests that Bossy was preoccupied with the survival of ethnic groups abroad rather than with the integration of ethnic groups into the Canadian nation.

Closely followed by Bossy, André Kishka's work in Europe is illuminating to further clarify whether by the late 1960s and early 1970s Bossy

-

⁸⁰⁸ Bossy to Editors, June 1970, file Inst. of the Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard, 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸⁰⁹ File Inst. of the Canadian Ethnic Mosaic Conf. Notes on Social Center on Ile Bizard, 1963-1970, vol. 7, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸¹⁰ File RCMP, 1937-1958, vol. 11, MG30 C72, LAC.

was thinking about the future of Canada, or the survival of the Ukrainian community abroad. In Europe, Kishka was promoting the protection (and potential leadership roles in foreign relations and peace) of Ukrainian and other eastern European communities who had fled the USSR.811 Ultimately, as suggested above, Kishka's goal was to strengthen the relationships between Christian eastern European refugees and "western civilization" against the threat of communism and the sovietization of these communities.812 In other words, Christian unions of nations represented a mechanism against the communist threat and, as such, a means to preserve the culture and tradition of the nations who had suffered under the expansion of the Soviet Union. Bossy was so interested in this idea that he even planned for a meeting with Kishka during his visit to Montreal to talk about the establishment of "Societies of all races and national origins" united for a "universalist spiritual renaissance" with a special role for eastern European communities. The meeting never took place (Kishka never responded to Bossy's invitation), but Bossy kept following Kishka's struggle for the "re-Christianization of Eastern Europe"813 and the protection and promotion of eastern Europeans, and Ukrainians specifically, under Christian unions of nations until the 1970s.

Another event sheds light upon Bossy's intentions at the time. In 1972, Bossy brought his papers to the Library and Archives of Canada, whose importance he associated with the fact that he had been (is what he believed)

⁸¹¹ La Nation Belge, March 31, 1950, page (?), file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC; Pax Romana. Mouvement International des Étudiants Catholiques, April 1948, no. 10, file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸¹² *Phare-Dimanche*, April 16, 1950, page (?), file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸¹³ The Ukrainian Quarterly, New York 1956, vol. XII, no. 2, file Correspondence Kishka, A. 1950-1970, vol. 2, MG30 C70, LAC.

the representative of the 'third force' in Montreal since 1931.814 And yet, a tenpage long interview only makes mention of the 'third group' twice, and very vaguely. The first time Bossy is asked about it he responds by referring to "Western Canada", explaining that this part of the country was "not as sentimental and patriotic [towards Canada] as it used to be" due to official bilingualism, which had created an "artificial nation" which wouldn't benefit the whole Canadian population.815 The second time that Bossy mentioned the 'third group' was to explain that the ECMI (an institution which in the 1960s presented itself as gathering Canadian ethnic groups of descent other than British and French) was not embodying the 'third force', but "the unity in diversity in Canada." In other words, to him, Canadian ethnic groups of descent other than British and French were not the equivalent of the 'third force'. When the Library and Archives of Canada finally asked him to specify what the 'third group' was, then, and what its goals were, Bossy didn't answer directly, but instead referred to the Ukrainian struggles in Canada and the lack of help from "rationalists Anglo-Saxons" and nationalist French Canadians. 816

That in the 1960s Bossy adopted the pioneering narrative and that, in the 1970s, he suggested that the 'third force' was analogous to the Ukrainian-Canadian community, leads to a crucial question. That is whether Bossy used the multicultural position as a means to protect and uplift the Ukrainian-Canadian community specifically, rather than a wider sector of the Canadian population as he claimed, and since when. This question, however, cannot be

⁻

⁸¹⁴ "Interview", April 1972, p. 1, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸¹⁵ "Interview", April 1972, p. 2, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸¹⁶ "Interview", April 1972, p. 9, file Bossy, Walter J. Biographical Notes, 1912-1972, vol. 1, MG30 C72, LAC.

fully addressed by looking at Bossy's efforts to mobilize the 'third force' within the French- and English-speaking milieu. Rather, it requires the exploration of Bossy's discourses among the Ukrainian-Canadian community between 1924 and the postwar period. Hopefully, future research will focus on that aspect of his life to bring new light upon his overall contribution to the debate on multiculturalism.

That said, based on my research, it is my opinion that before the 1960s Bossy did not believe that the 'third group' was represented by the Ukrainian-Canadian community. I believe that he chose to see it this way once it became apparent that the Ukrainian-Canadian community was the dominant ethnic group in shaping the debate around multiculturalism, or the challenge to the terms of reference. Still, I do not think he accepted that because he believed Ukrainian Canadians were the only ones powerful enough to bring about change, but because accepting their leading role would mean increasing his own chances of finally being considered (as a Canadian of Ukrainian origin) a leading spokesman of the 'third force'. To put it simply, I think that Bossy's activism on behalf of a 'third group' from the mid-1930s until the 1960s was, after all, a pursuit for power. Thankfully, he didn't achieve the power he so desired. Indeed, his permanent inability to overcome his religious and racial prejudices, specifically towards visible minorities and the Jewish community, made him a dangerous individual whose access to power would have led to a major reversal from the politics of liberal multiculturalism and ethnic cooperation that Canadian ethnic communities were fighting for. He was, and would remain, a reactionary figure.

Conclusion

In the context of Quebec's *Révolution Tranquille*, Bossy demonstrated to have little to no knowledge regarding the French Canadians and their historical rights to a special status. After establishing the short-lived Ethnic Canadian Mosaic Institute with the help of Edward LaPierre, he used it to attack biculturalism and bilingualism – and believed that in doing so he was speaking on behalf of the 'third force'. Having previously praised the French Canadian as the leading voice of a nationwide Christian revolution, his criticism was harshly received. It cost him the little support that he had left from among the local French-Canadian press. His attempts to redirect his attention to the ethnic 'others' and present a more inclusive discourse were also a failure, which is unsurprising given that his integrating minorities that he had for years openly excluded was only sporadic, and thus clearly strategic. Bossy's late attempts to join the Ukrainian 'pioneering argument' also resulted in silence. By then, Canadians were looking at other Ukrainian representatives of the 'third force', like Jaroslav Rudnyckyj or Paul Yuzyk, who were much better positioned to create change than Bossy ever was. In the end, Bossy was alone.

This chapter demonstrates that, while the idea of a trichotomic Canada was adopted by ethnic groups in the postwar era as a means to voice their claims for cultural or national equality, Bossy's use of the 'third force' remained a means to advance himself. For thirty years Bossy's allies changed frequently, as did his rhetoric, and projects or institutions he associated himself with. The lack of stability, including a loyal support system or friends and a source of income, seem a sign that his behaviour and interests changed with the times. This reveals that while some of his beliefs were consistently at the core of his plans for Canada (Christian supremacism, corporatism, ethnic uplifting of European nations, antisemitism ...), he was willing to modify some of those principles as long as that brought him power. This suggests that his status as an

individual concerned him much more than the future of the 'third force', of French Canadians, of Ukrainian Canadians, or of Canada as a whole.

Conclusion

When Walter J. Bossy died in Montreal on January 3, 1979, his passing went virtually unnoticed beyond his family and friends, his decades of activity in political life ignored or forgotten. Although, as I argue, Bossy's tri-national theory was an early expression of postwar debates on the 'third force' and 'multiculturalism', his thought as well as the events and institutions he led to promote it have been absent from the Canadian historical account. Until now, Bossy was yet another historical actor consigned to what E.P. Thompson called "the enormous condescension of posterity."817 That is probably because, ultimately, all of Bossy's endeavours failed. He never obtained enough funds or support to develop and sustain any of his projects, and his efforts were never officially recognized. Given this, I acknowledge that by focusing on a series of failed attempts to bring about change I might be "inflating its actual historical importance" – as Jean-François Nadeau warned about his own study of Adrien Arcand. 818 Nonetheless, ignoring them could be as harmful. As Lee Blanding's study of multicultural activism in Canada suggests, Bossy's view of the nation is worth exploring if only because it helps to understand the many Canadas that existed in the minds of those who felt they did not quite belong but wanted to.819

01

⁸¹⁷ Edward Palmer Thompson, *The Making of the English Working Class* (Toronto: Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1980 [1963]), 958.

⁸¹⁸ Jean-François Nadeau, *The Canadian Führer: The Life of Adrien Arcand* (Toronto: James Lorimer Limited, 2011), 19.

⁸¹⁹ Blanding, "Re-branding Canada...", 335. Although Blanding only briefly refers to Bossy's postwar New Canadian Service Bureau, in his conclusion he says: "If we want to understand what multiculturalism 'is,' we should begin by reexamining the assumptions that guided ... activists like Scott Symons, Walter Lindal, Walter Bossy, and others. Their understanding of Canadian society, perhaps ironically, mirrors that of many modern critics of multiculturalism policy. All were interested in mitigating the negative (and accentuating the positive) effects of cultural and ethnic diversity, while maintaining common goals, institutions, and values to which all Canadians – new and old – could

But why did he fail? Above all, Bossy's proposals for nation-building and the recognition of the 'third force' tended to be inconsistent and quite arbitrary. For example, in his first reform program, A Call to All Socially Minded Christian Canadians (1934-35), Bossy incorporated as much as he could from as many theories as possible, selecting elements that he thought were interesting while rejecting others on the basis of personal appeal rather than feasibility. This is how, in the early 1930s, he managed to praise Fascism and Catholic anarchism at the same time. Bossy's insistence on the apolitical nature of his projects was of no help either even when there was some support. For instance, even though Bossy's corporatist approach to Canadian identity seemingly exercised "a considerable influence" (according to him) among Ukrainian Canadians, they showed more interest in learning about which provincial and federal party Bossy supported than in joining his own movement. 820 Equally, when introducing the Classocracy League of Canada in 1934, the editor of the Catholic daily The Prairie Messenger Cosmas W. Krumpelmann stated: "If I vote Liberal or Conservative I have a fair idea of what is going to happen, but when I advocate Classocracy God knows what might happen."821 But, far from being an apolitical person, Bossy actively supported parties such as the Union Nationale, the Parti National Social Chrétien, and the Social Credit. He didn't hesitate to pledge allegiance to the Liberal Party, however, when in the postwar period they promised to support his New Canadians Bureau in exchange.

cling to as their own. The Canadian state's adoption of "multiculturalism within a bilingual framework" both recognized the power and strength of its two "founding peoples," even as it looked to a future in which ethnic and linguistic diversity would play an increasing role in the lives of Canadians." (p. 335).

⁸²⁰ Bossy to J. J. Penverne, Conservative Candidate, October 2, 1935, file Political Activities Correspondence 1930-1965, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

⁸²¹ Cosmas W. Krumpelmann, March 16, 1935, vol. 8, MG30 C72, LAC.

Another major inconsistency in Bossy's plans for the mobilization of the 'third force' is that, when targeting ethnic groups to join his quest for multiculturalism, he dismissed the two biggest immigrant groups of Montreal, and eastern Canada more generally: the Italian and the Jewish communities. On the one hand, Italians appear to be listed as participating in each one of the demonstrations that Bossy organized since 1936. On the other, Bossy insisted that because Italians learned French so easily, and shared the same values as French Canadians, they were already able to advance ("assimilate", he said), and so they didn't need the support of the wider ethnic community. But this justification doesn't seem enough to explain the degree of disregard that Italians received from Bossy. While it is true that, before the Depression, Italian immigrant communities tended to settle "in the midst of working-class French-Canadian Montreal" and "their children attended French-language Catholic schools", in the 1930s many Italian families "were forced to turn to Protestant social welfare agencies to survive".822 And getting access to these services required them to take their children to Anglo-Protestant schools. In the 1930s, Bossy's job at the Montreal Catholic School Commission consisted precisely in investigating why ethnic families would choose Anglo-Protestant schools and how to change that. In fact, Bossy believed that switching to Protestant education constituted the first step towards ethnic minorities losing their faith and eventually joining the ranks of the Communist Party. And yet he never got in touch with the Italian community. Why this was the case remains unclear,

-

⁸²² Yves Frenette, "National minorities, immigration, and responsibility: French Canada as a case study, 1840-1960", in S. Karly Kehoe, Eva Alisic, Jan-Christoph Heilinger, eds., *Responsibility for Refugee and Migrant Integration* (Berlin: De Gruyter, 2019), 92-93.

but the answer might be related to ethnic prejudice, of which Italian immigrant communities suffered greatly at the time.⁸²³

This study has shown that, to Bossy, ethnic prejudice ultimately outweighed religious identity and cultural values, and the most obvious example of this was his perception of Jews. From his early years of activism in Montreal in the 1930s until the 1970s, Bossy's antisemitism endured. In the 1920s and throughout the 1930s, Bossy's anti-communist work for the RCMP included targeting Jewish individuals simply on the basis of their religion; before 1938, he supported the Nazi persecution of Jewish minorities, and celebrated with Adrien Arcand a Western civilization bereft of this group; he associated liberal democracy ("plutocracy") with a global Jewish conspiracy, and praised European fascism for having stopped their plans of world domination; he avidly read antisemitic conspiracy literature and propaganda material; and he established contact with openly antisemitic groups and individuals in Canada and abroad. Bossy considered Jewish communities to be 'foreign colonies' incapable of adapting and therefore contributing to harmonious inter-ethnic cooperation. Even if they converted to Christianity, something he was promoting after the Second World War, Bossy believed that they still represented a threat to national unity and the Christian world.

Besides, Bossy's new focus on Jewish conversion seems to have been a strategy to overcome the discredit that the right suffered after the Second World War. Proof of this is Bossy's private correspondence with Ontario provincial leader of the Social Credit John J. Fitzgerald in the late 1940s, in which Bossy explains that antisemitism was simply not popular and that any political

⁸²³ See, for example: Jennifer Guglielmo, Salvatore Salerno, eds., *Are Italians White? How Race is Made in America* (New York: Routledge, 2012).

movement that aspires to succeed needed to hide its anti-Jewish hatred. Indeed, Bossy's rhetoric often changed as the times did, or as opportunities for success arose. For example, with the new social activism of the 1960s, Bossy briefly attempted to incorporate Jewish groups, as well as Africans, Asians and Indigenous peoples, in his discourse on multiculturalism. However, at that point the citizens of Montreal were already looking for new and more powerful representatives of the 'third force', his own ideas on nation-building being listened to only by a few enthusiasts and old friends. A persistent man, however, Bossy tried to reach out to the Jewish community a few times, but they ignored his letters – probably well aware of Bossy's pre-1960s activities and message.

Aside from rejecting certain European groups based on ethnic and religious prejudice, would Bossy have taken into consideration non-European Christians? And European agnostics? And Christian Canadians of European and other descent? We don't know. Bossy's main problem was that throughout his time in Montreal, where he tried to develop a New Canadians 'movement' for thirty years, he thought he represented a movement that, in fact, didn't exist. Having organized several demonstrations that rallied thousands of 'New Canadians' between 1936 and 1949, he could surely state that he had been able to mobilize this 'third force'. Yet exactly who or what groups had participated in these demonstrations, or rather who Bossy was counting on doing so, was never clear-cut. For the most part, this study has argued that he believed Christians of European descent other than British and French to be the third component of the Canadian nation. However, due to the many inconsistencies found in his discourse, the last chapter suggested that Bossy could have believed Ukrainians to be the 'third force', or at least its leading ethnic group. It is plausible that Bossy was mostly preoccupied with the uplifting of his ethnic

group, if only because that would imply his own socio-economic advancement. It is also possible that he extended this concern towards other ethnic groups simply for the purpose of increasing their numbers and legitimacy.

The concern about numbers also explains Bossy's many attempts to approach the French-Canadian community. In the 1930s, he argued that French Canadians must lead Canada's Christian revolution and inspire the rest with their Catholic spirituality. He also insisted that French-Canadians, a minority themselves, should join the other ethnic minorities (which he described as mostly Catholic) to offset English Protestantism, which he believed led to secularism. At the same time, Bossy never really understood French-Canadian identity or its claims to a special status, and in the 1960s he blamed them for their defense of biculturalism – he argued that any type of nationalism should be abandoned for the sake of Canada's unity. Bossy's lack of consideration for French-Canadian history and Quebec's case for a higher degree of autonomy caused some hostile reactions among the French-speaking press in Montreal that up to that point had been quite sympathetic of his desire for inter-ethnic cooperation.

But even when the French-Canadian press was supportive of Bossy's ideas, financial assistance from French Canadians never actually took place. This was also true during the interwar period. At that time, lack of support from the French-Canadian community could be partly explained by a rejection of what was perceived as 'foreign' forms of corporatism. Indeed, French-Canadian corporatism was a "made in Quebec" corporatism shaped by the narrative of *la survivance*, which focused on protecting francophone culture

from assimilation. This conflict is exemplified by the attempts of Bossy's Classocracy League of Canada to cooperate with l'Action Corporative (AC) in the late 1930s and early 1940s. A Montreal organization composed entirely of French-speaking Canadians, AC wanted to use corporatism to reorganize Canada on the basis of professions, which would supposedly allow French Canadians to advance without ethnicity being an impediment for economic success. AC was not interested in helping Bossy and his entourage as *la survivance* was a pressing issue based on constitutional rights that other ethnic groups couldn't claim to have. And even though Bossy insisted that he accepted French as an official language, his being unable to fully master it either in written or spoken form resulted, he claimed, in discrimination.

Even though during the interwar period Bossy was able to exchange views with ethnic individuals from some relevant organizations, like Madeleine Sheridan from the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation; and arrange several meetings and symposiums with and for those who self-identified as ethnic minorities, Bossy never had a significant and/or constant number of followers from any specific ethnic group. This is partly because, at that time, most ethnic groups were already organized and could rely on their independent cultural and religious institutions or networks to protect their own

⁸²⁴ Filippo Salvatore, *Fascism and the Italians of Montreal: An Oral History*, 1922-1945 (Toronto: Guernica, 1998), 8-9. It is interesting to note that, in a sense, Bossy's idea that social and political grievance could overcome ethnic divergence echoed the efforts from the Communist Party of Canada which, also unsuccessfully, expected class solidarity to surpass ethnic conflict. See: Paula Maurutto, "Private Policing and Surveillance of Catholics: Anti-communism in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Toronto, 1920-1960", *Labour/Le Travail* (Fall 1997): 117; Stephen Endicott, *Raising the Workers' Flag: The Workers' Unity League of Canada*, 1930-1936 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2012), 28; Donald Avery, *Dangerous Foreigners: European Immigrant Workers and Labour Radicalism in Canada*, 1896-1932 (Toronto: McClelland and Steward, 1979), 128; Penner, Norman, *Canadian communism: the Stain years and beyond* (Toronto: Methuen, 1988), 276.

lot – they didn't need Bossy to do that.⁸²⁵ Future research might want to further explore if and how these ethnic communities interacted with Bossy's ideas as well as whether these shaped their own understandings of diversity, interethnic cooperation, and Canadian identity. If a reaction indeed occurred, an important question to raise would be whether such communities interpreted Bossy's projects for 'multiculturalism' from the right or from the left side of the political spectrum, and how that affected their construal of the B&B Commission and the 1971 recognition of the cultural contribution of ethnic groups – an acknowledgement that Bossy celebrated as a "revolution".⁸²⁶

Ultimately, however, I argue that Bossy represented no force at all. He knew of the existence of an 'ethnic other' and wanted to claim a place for it within a new nation-building project, but his personal preferences, prejudices, and paranoias shaped a vision that was neither desirable nor clear to most Canadians. As a consequence, Bossy belonged to an 'unimagined community', a constructed collective whose only member was himself: a detached and conflicted individual with no idea of what his role within a community and under the state should be. In spite of this, his trichotomic view of Canada allowed for an unprecedented conversation to take place, one that defined Canada in terms that we still hold true today. Without a doubt, those terms evolved, which is why Bossy is not responsible for the origins of Canadian liberal multiculturalism. For one thing, he rejected liberalism and maintained that individuals are unequal. The terms he used (like 'third group' and 'trinationalism') changed at the hands of others who saw in a plural view of

-

⁸²⁵ Raymond Breton, "Institutional Completeness of Ethnic Communities and the Personal Relations of Immigrants", *American Journal of Sociology*, vol. 70, no. 2 (September 1964): 193-205.

⁸²⁶ Vol. 18, MG30 C72, LAC.

Canada a step towards a more effective and fairer integration of ethnic divergence. It is thanks to those, not to Bossy, that multiculturalism as we know it emerged. And yet, Bossy still seems to have been the first Canadian to think of Canada in terms of three elements that must cooperate in order for the country to progress as a united, and culturally plural, nation. This is important. It makes it obvious that projecting our understanding of concepts we now deem progressive upon the past doesn't necessarily bring clarity to the historical contexts in which these concepts emerged. Likewise, it forces us to question the historical terms and ideas that we use to understand reality without questioning their meaning(s) and changing nature.

It is my belief that Bossy's contribution to our contemporary understanding of Canada was bypassed because his ideas at the *margin* of the concept 'third force' didn't change. These promoted the existence of 'a group' that was privileged to the detriment of new 'Others', and thus celebrated inequality while misusing liberal principles like cultural equality, multiculturalism, and group rights. Whereas in the postwar period, Bossy's *core* idea of a trichotomic Canada re-emerged from wider sections of Canadian society as a means to foster ethnic equality, he remained stuck in a fictional reality clouded by racism, religious prejudice, and a sense of victimhood. As a result, his idea of a multicultural Canada was superseded by a new liberal ideal of nationhood. Despite the fact that conceptual continuity persisted because the *core* idea remained the same, Bossy was unable to bring about his vision because his *marginal* ideas of the 'third force' weren't accepted. Canada rejected his attempt at defining a new form of supremacy, and for this History forgot him.

This dissertation has demonstrated that the conceptual origins of the 'third force', and therefore the beginning of a multicultural understanding of

Canada from among ethnic minorities, are rooted in Bossy and his ultraconservative entourage's assessment of diversity in the 1930s. However, Bossy's understanding of the 'third force' as a group or national element didn't relate to the ethnic minorities the Canadian Liberal government recognized in 1971 as cultural contributors to the nation. Rather, his 'third force' embodied an illiberal project that used liberal tenets for reactionary purposes. This is what Aurelien Mondon and Aaron Winter have called "liberal racism" a history of the radical right.

⁸²⁷ Aurelien Mondon, Aaron Winter, *Reactionary Democracy: How Racism and the Populist Far Right Became Mainstream* (London: Verso, 2020).

Archives

Archives of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese (ARCAT), Toronto

• MN AP02.01, Neil McNeil Papers

Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (CBC) Digital Archives

Library and Archives Canada (LAC), Ottawa

- MG30 C72, Walter J. Bossy Fonds
- MG30 D211, Francis Reginald (Frank) Scott Fonds
- MG31 D58, Jaroslav Bohdan Rudnyckyj Fonds
- MG30 D91, Adrien Arcand Fonds

Morisset Library, University of Ottawa

• FC 2924.1, Adrien Arcand Collection

People's History Museum Archives (PHM), Great Britain

• LP/SCW/16, Friends of National Spain Collection

United Church of Canada Archives (ARCHEION), Toronto

• F3363, R.B.Y. Scott Fonds

Newspapers and Magazines

Canada Month

Clairon-Montreal

Commonweal

Jewish Telegraphic Agency

L'Étoile du Lac St. Jean

L'Action Catholique

L'Action Nationale

L'Avenir du Nord

L'Ecole Sociale Populaire
L'Illustration Nouvelle
L'Ordre
L'Ordre Nouveau
La Liberté et le Patriote
La Patrie
La Presse
La Tribune
Le Bien Public
Le Canada
Le Devoir
Le Droit
Le Montréal-Matin
Le Nouvelliste
Le Petit Canadien
Le Petit Journal
Le Progrès du Saguenay
Le Soleil
Lomond Press
Macleans
Mirror Journal
Oeuvre des Tracts
Redcliff Review
Relations
Sherbrooke Daily Record
Social Forum
Stony Plain Sun

The Christian Century

The Cross and the Flag

The Herald

The Montreal Gazette

The Montreal Beacon

The Montreal Daily Star

The Raymond Recorder

The Standard

The Sudbury Daily Star

The Toronto Daily Star

Ukrainian Voice

Bibliography

- A. Small, Charles, ed. *Global Antisemitism: A Crisis of Modernity*. Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2013.
- Abrams, Paula. Cross Purposes: Pierce V. Society of Sisters and the Struggle Over

 Compulsory Public Education. Michigan: The University of Michigan Press,
 2009.
- Adamson, G., Carlbom, A., Ouis, P. "Johann Herder: Early Nineteenth-Century Counter-Enlightenment, and the Common Roots of Multiculturalism and Right-Wing Populism". *Télos*, 169 (2014): 131-146.
- Anderson, Benedict. *Imagined Communities: Reflections on the Origin and Spread of Nationalism.* London: Verso, 1983.

- Anderson, Kay. "Thinking 'Postnationally': Dialogue across Multicultural, Indigenous, and Settler Spaces", *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 90(2): 381-391.
- Anderson, Kevin P. *Not Quite Us: Anti-Catholic Thought in English Canada Since* 1900. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2019.
- Angus, Ian. *A Border Within: National Identity, Cultural Plurality, and Wilderness*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1997.
- Archambault, Joseph P. *Sous la menace rouge*. Montreal: École Sociale Populaire, 1936.
- Archer, Jules. *Twentieth-Century Caesar: Benito Mussolini*. NZ: Bailey Bros and Swinfen, 1972.
- Avery, Donald. *Dangerous Foreigners: European Immigrant Workers and Labour Radicalism in Canada*, 1896-1932. Toronto: McClelland and Steward, 1979.
- Backes, Uwe, and Moreau, Patrick, eds. *The Extreme Right in Europe: Current Trends and Perspectives*. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck and Ruprecht, 2012.
- Baigell, Matthew. *The Implacable Urge to Defame: Cartoon Jews in the American Press*, 1877-1935. New York: Syracuse University, 2017.
- Balan, Jars. Salt and Braided Bread: Ukrainian Life in Canada. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984.
- Bannerji, Himani. *The Dark Side of the Nation: Essays on Multiculturalism,*Nationalism and Gender. Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 2000.

- Bar-On, Tamir. "Fascism to the Nouvelle Droite: The Dream of Pan-European Empire", *Journal of Contemporary European Studies* 16(3) (2008): 327-345.
- Bar-On, Tamir. Where have all the Fascists Gone? London: Routledge, 2016.
- Barrett, Stanley R. *Is God a Racist? The Right Wing in Canada*. Toronto: University of Toronto, 1987.
- Bartley, Allan. The Ku Klux Klan in Canada: A Century of Promoting Racism and Hate in the Peaceable Kingdom. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, 2020.
- Baum, Gregory. Catholics and Canadian Socialism: Political Thought in the Thirties and Forties. Toronto: James Lorimer Ltd., 1980.
- Beaulieu, André, and Hamelin, Jean. *La Presse Québécoise des Origines à Nos Jours*. 1920-1934, third volume. Sainte-Foy: Presses de l'Université Laval, 1984.
- Behiels, Michael D. "The Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal and the Néo-Canadian Question: 1947-1963". *Canadian Ethnic Studies*, 18, 2 (1986): 38-64.
- Behiels, Michael D., and Martel, Marcel, eds. *Nation, Ideas, Identities: Essays in Honour of Ramsay Cook*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000.
- Behiels, Michael. "The Commission des Écoles catholiques de Montréal and the New Canadian Question: 1947-1963", Canadian Ethnic Studies, 18, 2 (1986): 38-64.
- Bélanger, André-J. *L'Apolitisme des Idéologies Québécoises 1934-1936*. Quebec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1974.

- Bellamy, Richard. *Modern Italian Social Theory: Ideology and Politics from Pareto to the Present.* Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1987.
- Bennett, Jeffrey S. "The Blue Army and the Red Scare: Politics, Religion, and Cold War Paranoia". *Politics, Religion & Ideology*, 16:2-3 (2015): 263-281.
- Berger, Carl. *The Sense of Power*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1970.
- Berry, Damon T. *Blood and Faith: Christianity in American White Nationalism.* New York: Syracuse University Press, 2017.
- Betcherman, Lita-Rose. *The Swastika and the Maple Leaf: Fascist movements in Canada in the thirties*. Toronto: Fitzhenry & Whiteside, 1978.
- Bevir, Mark. *The Logic of the History of Ideas*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999.
- Blanding, Lee. "Re-branding Canada: The Origins of Canadian

 Multiculturalism Policy, 1945-1974", unpublished PhD dissertation.

 University of Victoria, 2013.
- Blobaum, Robert. *Antisemitism and Its Opponents in Modern Poland*. New York: Cornell University Press, 2005.
- Blondel, Jean, ed. *Comparative Government: A Reader*. US: Macmillan Education, 1969.
- Bock, Michel. *A Nation Beyond Borders: Lionel Groulx on French-Canadian Minorities.* Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2014.
- Bogle, Lori L. *The Pentagon's Battle for the American Mind: The Early Cold War.* US: Texas A&M University Press, 2004.

- Bohachevsky-Chomiak, Martha. *Ukrainian Bishop, American Church: Constantine Bohachevsky and the Ukrainian Catholic Church*. Washington: Catholic University of America Press, 2018.
- Boily, Frédéric. *La pensée nationaliste de Lionel Groulx*. QC: Septentrion, 2003.
- Boobbyer, Philip. *The Spiritual Vision of Frank Buchman*. Pennsylvania: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2013.
- Bourassa, Henri. *Les Canadiens-Français et l'Empire Britannique*. Quebec: S.A. Demers, 1903.
- Bradbury, Bettina, and Myers, Tamara, eds. *Negotiating Identities in* 19th and 20th *Century Montreal*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia, 2005.
- Bradbury, Bettina. Working Families. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2007.
- Brady, Bernard V. *Essential Catholic Social Thought*, 2nd ed. New York: Orbis Books, 2017.
- Breton, Raymond. "Institutional Completeness of Ethnic Communities and the Personal Relations of Immigrants". *American Journal of Sociology*, vol. 70, no. 2 (September 1964): 193-205.
- Brodkin, Karen. *How Jews Became White Folks & What That Says About Race in America*. London: Rutgers University Press, 1998.
- Brym, Robert J., Shaffir, William, Weinfeld, Morton. *The Jews in Canada*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1993.
- Buckner, Phillip, and Francis, R. Douglas eds. *Canada and the British World: Culture, Migration, and Identity.* Vancouver: UBC Press, 2006.

- Burnet, Jean R., and Palmer, Howard. *Coming Canadians: A History of Canada's Peoples*. Ottawa: Suppy and Services, 1988.
- Caccia, Ivana. *Managing the Canadian Mosaic in Wartime*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2010.
- Cameron, Elspeth, ed. *Multiculturalism and Immigration in Canada: An Introductory Reader*. Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 2004.
- Cau, Maurizio. "An inconvenient legacy: corporatism and Catholic culture from Fascism to the Republic". *Dossie. Corporatismos: experiencias históricas e suas representações ao longo do século XX*, vol. 25 n. 1 (Jan./Abr. 2019): 219-238.
- Cawley, Art. "The Canadian Catholic English-Language Press and the Spanish Civil War". CCHA Study Sessions, 49 (1982): 25-51.
- Cerasi, Laura. "From corporatism to the 'foundation of labour': notes on political cultures across Fascist and Republican Italy". *Dossie.*Corporatismos: experiencias históricas e suas representações ao longo do século XX, vol. 25 n. 1 (Jan./Abr., 2019): 239-255.
- Chan, Kwok B. *Smoke and Fire: The Chinese in Montreal.* Hong Kong: Chinese University Press, 1991
- Chappel, James. *Catholic Modern: The Challenge of Totalitarianism and the*Remaking of the Catholic Church. Cambridge: Harvard University Press,

 2018.
- Christie, Nancy. *Engendering the State: Family, Work, and Welfare in Canada.*Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2000.

- Clark, Anna. The Struggle for the Breeches: Gender and the Making of the British Working Class. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1995.
- Cooper, John Irwin. "The Origins and Early History of the Montreal City and District Savings Back 1846-1871". CCHA *Report*, 13, 460 (1945): 15-25.
- Costa Pinto, Antonio. *Corporatism and Fascism: The Corporatist Wave in Europe.*London: Routledge, 2017.
- Coupland, Philip M. "Western Union, 'Spiritual Union', and European

 Integration, 1948-1951". *Journal of British Studies*, vol. 43, n. 3 (July 2004):

 366-394.
- Croteau, Jean-Philippe. "Les commissions scolaires et les immigrants à Toronto et à Montréal (1900-1945): quatre modèles d'intégration en milieu urbain", *Francophonies d'Amérique*, Issue 31 (Printemps 2011): 49-85.
- Crowe, Frederick E. Lonergan. MN: Liturgical Press, 1992.
- Daly, George. Catholic Problems in Western Canada. Toronto: Macmillan, 1921.
- Dard, Olivier, ed. *Le Corporatisme dans l'aire francophone au XXe siècle*. Bern: Peter Lang AG, 2011.
- Davies, Alan, ed. *Antisemitism in Canada: History and Interpretation*. Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1992.
- Day, Dorothy. *All the Way to Heaven: The Selected Letters of Dorothy Day.* New York: Image Books, 2012.
- Day, Richard. *Multiculturalism and the History of Canadian Diversity*. Toronto: University of Toronto, 2000.

- Delâge, Denys. "Quebec and Aboriginal Peoples", in *Vive Quebec! New Thinking* and New Approaches to the Quebec Nation. Edited by M. Venne. Toronto:

 James Lorimer & Co., 2001.
- Dickie, D. J. The Book of New Canadians. Toronto: J. M. Dent, 1930.
- Dirks, Patricia. *Failure of l'Action Libérale Nationale*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1991.
- Dorrien, Gary. Social Ethics in the Making: Interpreting an American Tradition. UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 2011.
- Dreisziger, Nador F. "The Rise of a Bureaucracy for Multiculturalism: The
 Origins of the Nationalities Branch, 1939-1941", in *On Guard for Thee:*War, Ethnicity, and the Canadian State, 1939-1945. Edited by Norman
 Hillmer, Bohdan S Kordan, Lubomyr Luciuk. Ottawa: Ministry of Supply and Services, 1988.
- Dunleavy, Patrick. *Theories of the State: The Politics of Liberal Democracy*.

 Basingstoke: Macmillan Education, 1987.
- Eisen, Max. "Christian Missions to the Jews in North America and Great Britain". *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. 10, no. 1 (January 1948): 31-66.
- Elliott, Jean Leonard. *Two Nations, Many Cultures: Ethnic Groups in Canada.*Scarborough: Prentice-Hall of Canada, 1983.
- Endicott, Stephen. *Raising the Workers' Flag: The Workers' Unity League of Canada,* 1930-1936. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2012.

- Este, David, Sato, Christa, McKenna, Darcy. "The Coloured Women's Club of Montreal, 1902-1940. African-Canadian Women Confronting Anti-Black Racism". *Canadian Social Work Review*, vol. 34, issue 1 (August 29, 2017): 81-99.
- Evans, David. Mussolini's Italy. Pennsylvania: McGraw-Hill Companies, 2005.
- Fay, Terence J. *A History of Canadian Catholics*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2002.
- Feldman, Matthew, and Turda, Marius, eds. *Clerical Fascism in Interwar Europe*. London: Routledge, 2008.
- Filipeko, Anton S. ed. *A Social and Solidarity Economy: The Ukrainian Choice.*Cambridge: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2017.
- Finkel, Alvin. *The Social Credit Phenomenon in Alberta*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1989.
- Fitzpatrick, Alfred. Handbook for New Canadians. Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1919.
- Fogg-Davis, Hawley. "The Racial Retreat of Contemporary Political Theory".

 Perspectives on Politics 1 (2003): 555-564.
- Fortin, Nicole M., and Huberman, Michael. "Occupational Gender Segregation and Women's Wages in Canada: An Historical Perspective", *Scientific Series*, Montreal (March 2002): 11-39.
- Foucault, Michel. *Power/Knowledge: Selected Interviews and Other Writings*, 1972-1977. New York: Pantheon Books, 1980.

- Francis, R. D., Jones, Richard, Smith, Donald B. *Canadian History Since Confederation: Destinies*. Nelson Education Limited, Oct. 11, 2011.
- Francis, R. D., Jones, Richard, Smith, Donald B. *Journeys: A History of Canada*.

 Toronto: Nelson Education, 2009.
- Friedländer, Saul. *Nazi Germany and the Jews: The years of persecution.* London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1997.
- Frye Jacobson, Matthew. *Whiteness of a Different Color*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1999.
- Fudge, Judy, and Tucker, Eric. *Labour Before the Law: the Regulation of Workers'*Collective Action in Canada, 1900-1948. Toronto: Oxford University Press,
 2001.
- Gagnon, Robert. *Histoire de la Commission des écoles catholiques de Montréal*.

 Montreal: Boréal, 1996.
- Gélinas, Xavier. *La droite intellectuelle québécoise et la révolution tranquille* (1956-1966). Dissertation. York University, 2001.
- Gerald L. Gold, ed. *Minorities and Mother Country Imaginary*. St. John's: ISER,
 Memorial University of Newfoundland, 1984.
- Gibbon, John Murray. *Canadian Mosaic. The Making of a Northern Nation*. London: J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1939.
- Gilman, Richard M. Behind 'World Revolution': The Strange Career of Nesta H. Webster. London: Insight Books, 1982.

- Givens, Terri E. *Voting Radical Right in Western Europe*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Godden, Gertrude M. Mussolini. The Birth of the New Democracy. New York: PJ Kenedy, 1923.
- Goeschel, Christian. "Staging Friendship: Mussolini and Hitler in Germany in 1937". *The Historical Journal*, vol. 60, issue 1 (March 2017): 149-172.
- Gorski, Philip. *American Covenant: A History of Civil Religion from the Puritans to the Present*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2017.
- Grace, Robert J. *The Irish in Quebec. An Introduction to the Historiography*.

 Toronto: University of Toronto, 1993.
- Gualtieri, Sarah. "Becoming 'White': Race, Religion and the Foundations of Syrian/Lebanese Ethnicity in the United States". *Journal of American Ethnic History*, vol. 20, no. 4 (summer 2001): 29-58.
- Guglielmo, Jennifer, Salerno, Salvatore, eds., *Are Italians White? How Race is Made in America*. New York: Routledge, 2012.
- Guo, Shibao, and Wong, Lloyd, eds. *Revisiting Multiculturalism in Canada: Theories, Policies and Debates.* Rotterdam: Sense Publishers, 2015.
- Hage, Ghassan. White Nation: Fantasies of White Supremacy in a Multicultural Society. New York: Routledge, 2000.
- Haider, Carmen. "The Italian Corporate State". *Political Science Quarterly*, vol. 46, no. 2, (June 1931): 228-247.

- Hall, Catherine. *Civilizing Subjects: Metropole and Colony in the English Imagination, 1830-1867.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2002.
- Hamelin, Jean, Gagnon, Nicole. *Histoire du catholicisme québécois*, Tome 1, 1898-1940. Montreal: Boréal Express, 1984.
- Hanebrink, Paul. *A Specter Haunting Europe: The Myth of Judeo-Bolshevism.*Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2018.
- Haque, Eve. Multiculturalism Within a Bilingual Framework: Language, Race, and Belonging in Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto, 2012.
- Haque, Eve. *Multiculturalism Within a Bilingual Framework: Language, Race, and Belonging in Canada*. Toronto: University of Toronto, 2012.
- Harmon, Katharine E. *There Were Also Many Women There*: Lay Women in the Liturgical Movement in the United States: 1926-59. Minnesota: A Pueblo Book, 2013.
- Harrigan, Camille. "Storied Stones: St. Patrick's Basilica. History, Identity, and Memory in Irish Montréal, 1847-2017", Master's thesis. Concordia University, 2018.
- Hayward, Victoria. Romantic Canada. London: Macmillan & Company, 1922.
- Herf, Jeffrey. *The Jewish Enemy*. Harvard: Harvard University Press, 2006.
- Herzstein, Robert Edwin. Western Civilization: From the seventeenth century to the present. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1975.
- Hill Fletcher, Jeannine. *The Sin of White Supremacism: Christianity, Racism, & Religious Diversity in America*. London: Orbis, 2017.

- Hinther, Rhonda, and Mochoruk, Jim, eds. *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians: History, Politics, and Identity.* Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2010.
- Holdcroft, David. *Saussure: Signs, System, and Arbitrariness*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991.
- Hollinger, David A. "Amalgamation and Hypodescent: The Question of Ethnoracial Mixture in the History of the United States". *The American Historical Review*, vol. 108, no. 5, (December 2003): 1363-1390.
- Holubnychy, Vsevolod. *Soviet Regional Economics: Selected Works of Vsevolod Holubnychy*. Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies, University of Alberta, 1982.
- Horn, Michiel. *The League for Social Reconstruction: Intellectual Origins of the*Democratic Left in Canada 1930-1942. Toronto: University of Toronto Press,
 1980.
- Howard, Victor. *MacKenzie-Papineau Battalion: The Canadian Contingent in the Spanish Civil War.* Carleton: Carleton University Press, 1986.
- Hugh Donald Forbes, *Multiculturalism in Canada: Constructing a Model Multiculture with Mulicultural Values.* Toronto: Palgrave Macmillan, 2019.
- Iacovetta, Franca. *Gatekeepers: Reshaping Immigrant Lives in Cold War Canada.*Toronto: Between the Lines, 2006.
- Igartua, José. *The Strange Demise of British Canada: The Liberals and Canadian*Nationalism, 1964-1968 (Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2010.

- Ignatiev, Noel. *How the Irish Became White*. London and New York: Routledge Classics, 1995.
- Isaiv, Ivan [John Esaiw], ed. Za Ukrainu: Podorozh Velmozhnoho Pana Hetmanycha Danyla Skoropadskoho do Zluchenykh Derzhav Ameryky I Kanady, osin 1937–vesna 1938. Chicago: United Hetman Organizations, 1938.
- Jardina, Ashley. *White Identity Politics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2019.
- Joshee, Reva. "An Historical Approach to Understanding Canadian

 Multicultural Policy", in Multicultural Education in a Changing Glocal

 Economy: Canada and the Netherlands. Edited by T. Wotherspoon and P.

 Jungbluth. New York: Waxmann Munster, 1995.
- Kallen, Evelyn. *Ethnicity and Human Rights in Canada*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010.
- Kaplan, Jeffrey, and Weinberg, Leonard. *The Emergence of a Euro-American Radical Right*. NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1998.
- Katzenstein, Peter J. Corporatism and Change: Austria, Switzerland, and the Politics of Industry. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1984.
- Kehoe, S. Karly, Alisic, Eva, Heilinger, Jan-Christoph, eds., *Responsibility for Refugee and Migrant Integration*. Berlin: De Gruyter, 2019.
- Kelley, Ninette, Trebikcock, M. J., eds. *The Making of the Mosaic: A History of Canadian Immigration Policy*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2010.

- Kertzer, David I. *The Pope and Mussolini: The Secret History of Pius XI and the Rise of Fascism in Europe.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014.
- Kirkconnell, Watson. *Canadians All*. Ottawa: Director of Public Information, 1941.
- Klein, Charlotte. "From Conversion to Dialogue. The Sisters of Sion and the Jews: a Paradigm of Catholic-Jewish Relations?". *Journal of Ecumenical Studies* (1981): 388-400.
- Kopf, Josephine Z. "Meyer Wolfsheim and Robert Cohn: A Study of Jewish

 Type and Stereotype". *Tradition: A Journal of Orthodox Jewish Thought*, vol.

 10, no. 3 (spring 1969): 93-104.
- Kordan, Bohdan S. *Canada and the Ukrainian Question, 1939-1945: a study in statecraft.* Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2001.
- Kröller, Eva-Marie. "Le Mouton de Troie: Changes in Quebec Cultural Symbolism", American Review of Canadian Studies, vol. 27, no. 4 (1997): 523-544.
- Kuukkanen, Jouni-Matti. "Making Sense of Conceptual Change", *History and Theory*, vol. 47, no. 3 (October 2008): 351-372.
- Kymlicka, Will. *Multicultural Citizenship: A Liberal Theory of Minority Rights.*Oxford: Oxford Clarendon Press, 1995.
- L. Klein, Ruth, ed. *Nazi Germany, Canadian Responses: Confronting Antisemitism in the Shadow of War.* Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2012.

- Lacoursière, Jacques. *Histoire populaire du Québec: 1896-1960.* Montreal: Septentrion, 1997.
- Laforest, Guy. *Trudeau and the End of a Canadian Dream*. Montreal: McGill, Queen's University Press, 1995.
- Lalande, Julia. "The Roots of Multiculturalism Ukrainian-Canadian
 Involvement in the Multiculturalism Discussion of the 1960s as an
 Example of the Position of the 'Third Force'". Canadian Ethnic
 Studies/Études ethniques au Canada XXXVIII, no. 1 (2006): 47-64.
- Lanouette, Mélanie. "Pense l'Éducation, Dire Sa Culture. Les écoles Catholiques anglaises au Québec, 1928-1964". Dissertation. Université Laval, 2004).
- Lapointe-Gagnon, Valérie. "Penser et 'Panser' les Plaies du Canada: Le Moment Laurendeau-Dunton, 1963-1971". Dissertation. Université Laval, 2013.
- Lazare, Bernard. *Antisemitism: Its History and Causes*. New York: Cosimo Classics, 2006.
- Lee, Marta F. "Nesta Webster: The Voice of Conspiracy", *Journal of Women's History*, vol. 17, No. 3 (Fall, 2005): 81-104.
- Leo XIII. Rerum Novarum; On the Rights and Duties of Capital and Labour. May 15, 1891.
- Lévesque, Andrée. *Virage* à gauche interdit. Les Communistes, les socialistes et leurs ennemis au Québec 1929-1939. Montreal: Boréal Express, 1984.
- Levy, Richard S. *Antisemitism: A Historical Encyclopedia of Prejudice and Persecution*, vol. 1. Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-Clio, 2005.

- Linehan, Thomas. *British Fascism*, 1918-39: *Parties, Ideology and Culture*. New York: Manchester University Press, 2000.
- Linteau, Paul-André, Durocher, René, Robert, Jean-Claude, Ricard, François, eds.. *Quebec Since 1930*. Toronto: James Lorimer&Company, 1991.
- Linteau, Paul-André, Durocher, René, Robert, Jean-Claude. *Histoire du Québec contemporain: de la Confédération à la crise, 1867-1929.* Montreal: Boréal Express, 1979.
- Lipton, Sara. *Dark Mirror: The Medieval Origins of Anti-Jewish Iconography*. New York: Metropolitan, 2014.
- Lloyd, Vincent W., and Prevot, Andrew. *Anti-Blackness and Christian Ethics*.

 New York: Orbis Books, 2017.
- Lupul, Manoly R. *A Heritage in Transition: Essays in the History of Ukrainians in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1982.
- Maccody, Hyam. *Antisemitism and Modernity: Innovation and Continuity.* London: Routledge, 2006.
- Mackey, Eva. *The House of Difference. Cultural Politics and National Identity in Canada*. London: Routledge, 1999.
- Maclure, Jocelyn. *Quebec Identity: The Challenge of Pluralism*. London: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2003.
- Mann, Michael. *The Dark Side of Democracy: Explaining Ethnic Cleansing*.

 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005.

- Mannion, Patrick. "The 'Irish Question' in St. John's, Newfoundland, and Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1919-1923". *Acadiensis*, volume 44, issue 2, (Summer/Autumn 2015): 27-49.
- Marcel, Marcel and Pâquet, Martin. *Speaking Up: A History of Language and Politics in Canada and Quebec.* Toronto: Between the Lines, 2012.
- Mardiros, Anthony. *William Irvine: The Life of a Prairie Radical*. Toronto: James Lorimer Ltd., 1979.
- Margalit, Yotam. "Economic Insecurity and the Causes of Populism,

 Reconsidered", *The Journal of Economic Perspectives*, vol. 33, no. 4 (2019):
 152-170.
- Maritain, Jacques *A Christian Looks at the Jewish Question*. New York: Longmans, Green, 1939.
- Maritain, Jacques. Ransoming the Time. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1941.
- Martel, Marcel. "Managing Ethnic Pluralism: The Canadian Experience, 1860-1971", in *Meeting Global and Domestic Challenges: Canadian Federalism in Perspective*. Edited by T. Greven and H. Ickstadt. Berlin: John F. Kennedy-Institut fur Nordamerikastudien/Freie Universitat, 2004.
- Martel, Marcel. *Deuil d'un Pays Imaginé: Rêves, Luttes et Déroute du Canada Français*. Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 1997.
- Martin, Robin. *Shades of Right: nativist and fascist politics in Canada, 1920-1940.*Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992.

- Martynowych, Orest T. *Ukrainians in Canada: The Formative Period, 1891-1924*. Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press, 1991.
- Martynowych, Orest T. *Ukrainians in Canada: The Interwar War*. Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press, 2016.
- Maurutto, Paula. "Governing Charities: Church and State in Toronto's Catholic Archdiocese, 1850 1950", dissertation. York University, 1998.
- Maurutto, Paula. "Private Policing and Surveillance of Catholics: Anticommunism in the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Toronto, 1920-1960", Labour/Le Travail (Fall 1997): 113-136.
- Mayeur, Jean-Marie, Pietri, Luce, Vauchez, André. *Guerres mondiales et totalitarismes* (1914-1958): *Histoire du christianisme*. Paris: Desclée-Fayard, 1990.
- Mazower, Mark. *Hitler's Empire: Nazi Rule in Occupied Europe*. New York: The Penguin Press, 2008.
- McGowan, Mark, Clarke, Brian P. *Catholics at the Gathering Place*. Toronto: The Canadian Catholic Historical Association, 1993.
- McKay, Ian. "The Liberal Framework", in *Liberalism and Hegemony*. *Debating the Canadian Liberal Revolution*. Edited by Jean-François Constant, Michel Ducharme, eds. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2009.
- McRoberts, Kenneth. *Misconceiving Canada: The Struggle for National Unity*.

 Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1997.

- Miedema, Gary Richard. For Canada's Sake: Public Religion, Centennial

 Celebrations, and the Re-making of Canada in the 1960s. Montreal: McGill
 Queen's University Press, 2005.
- Miedema, Gary. "For Canada's Sake: The Centennial Celebrations of 1967, State Legitimation and the Restructuring of Canadian Public Life". *Journal of Canadian Studies*, 34 (spring 1999): 139-160.
- Mikhman, Dan. *Belgium and the Holocaust: Jews, Belgians, Germans*. New York: Berghahn Books, 1998.
- Mills, Allen George. *Fool for Christ: The Political Thought of J.S. Woodsworth.*Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1991.
- Mills, Sean. "When Democratic Socialists Discovered Democracy: The League for Social Reconstruction Confronts the Quebec Problem", *The Canadian Historical Review* 86, issue 1 (March 2005): 53-82.
- Mochoruk, Jim, and Hinther, Rhonda L. eds. *Re-Imagining Ukrainian Canadians: History, Politics, and Identity* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2011).
- Moir, John S. *Christianity in Canada: Historical Essays*. Yorkton: Redeemer's Voice Press, 2002.
- Molas, Bàrbara. "Transnational Francoism: The British and the Canadian Friends of National Spain", *Contemporary British History* (August 4, 2020).
- Mondon, Aurelien, and Winter, Aaron. *Reactionary Democracy: How Racism and the Populist Far Right Became Mainstream*. London: Verso, 2020.

- Morelock, Jeremiah, ed. *Critical theory and authoritarian populism*. London: University of Westminster Press, 2018.
- Morgan, Philip. Fascism in Europe, 1919-1945. London: Routledge, 2003.
- Morgan, Philip. *The Fall of Mussolini: Italy, the Italians, and the Second World War.*Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007.
- Motyl, Alexander J. "Viacheslav Lypyns'kyi and the Ideology and Politics of Ukrainian Monarchism". *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, vol. 27, no. 1 (March 1985): 31-48.
- Mudde, Cas. *Populist Radical Right Parties in Europe*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
- Muller, Ja-Wener. *What Is Populism?* Philadephia: University of Pensilvania Press, 2016.
- Murphy, Terrence, and Perin, Roberto, eds. *A Concise History of Christianity* in Canada. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Murphy, Terrence, and Stortz, Gerald, eds. *Creed and Culture. The Place of English-speaking Catholics in Canadian Society* 1750-1930. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1993.
- Musolff, Andreas. *Metaphor, Nation and the Holocaust. The Concept of the Body Politics.* New York: Routledge, 2010.
- Nadeau, Jean-François. *The Canadian Führer: The Life of Adrien Arcand*. Toronto: James Lorimer Limited, 2011.

- Nesbitt, Bruce. *Conversations with Trotsky: Earle Birney and the Radical* 1930s.
 Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2017.
- Neville, Peter. Mussolini. London and New York: Routledge, 2004.
- Newman, Peter C. Renegade in Power: The Diefenbaker Years. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1963.
- Niremberg, David. *Anti-Judaism: The Western Tradition*. New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 2013.
- Noll, John Francis. *Civilization's Builder and Protector*. Huntington: Our Sunday Visitor Press, 1940.
- Noll, John Francis. *The Decline of Nations: its causes and cure*. Huntington: Our Sunday Visitor Press, 1940.
- O'Brien, Kathleen, and Gauthier, Sylvie. "Montréal: Re-Imagining the Traces". *The Canadian Journal of Irish Studies*, vol. 26, no. 1 (Spring 2000): 25-34.
- O'Neill, Daniel I. "Symposium: The Logic of the History of Ideas". The Journal of the History of Ideas, (October 2012): 583-592.
- Odale, Walter B. *Americanism or Communism?* Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1935.
- Pal, Leslie A. *Interests of state: the policies of language, multiculturalism, and feminism in Canada*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1993.
- Palonen, Kari. "The Politics of Conceptual History", Contributions to the History of Concepts, vol. 1, no. 1 (March 2005): 37-50.

- Pâquet, Martin. *Tracer les marges de la cité*. Étranger, immigrant et État au Québec 1627-1981. Montreal: Boréal, 2005.
- Payne, Stanley G. *A History of Fascism*, 1914-1945. US: The University of Wisconsin Press, 1996.
- Peacocke, Christopher. A Study of Concepts. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1992.
- Pearson, Lester B. Memoirs, vol. III. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1975.
- Pelenski, J. ed. "The Political and Social Ideas of Vjaceslav Lypyns'kyj", special issue of *HUS*, 9, no. ³/₄ (1985).
- Pelletier, Lucien. "Les Jésuites de Sudbury ves 1960: une mutation difficile".

 *Revue du Nouvel-Ontario, n. 37 (2012): 9-178.
- Penner, Norman. *Canadian communism: the Stain years and beyond.* Toronto: Methuen, 1988.
- Perin, Roberto. "Saint-Boniface au coeur d'un catholicisme continental et pluraliste". *SCHEC*, Études d'histoire religieuse, 85 (1-2) (2019): 23-38.
- Perin, Roberto. "Un adversaire du bilinguisme officiel à la commission Laurendeau-Dunton". *Le projet du bilinguisme canadien: histoire, utopie et réalisation*, vol. 26, n. 2 (Winter 2018): 114-127.
- Perin, Roberto. *The Immigrant's Church: The Third Force in Canadian Catholicism,* 1880-1920. Toronto: Canadian Historical Association, 1998.
- Perry, Samuel L., and Whitehead, Andrew. "Christian Nationalism and White Racial Boundaries: Examining White's Opposition to Interracial

- Marriage". Ethnic and Racial Studies, vol. 38, no. 10 (August 9, 2015): 1671-1689.
- Perry, Samuel L., Whitehead, Andrew, Baker, Joseph O. "Make America Christian Again: Christian Nationalism and Voting for Donald Trump in the 2016 Presidential Election". *Sociology of Religion*; Washington vol. 79, issue 2, (summer 2018): 147-171.
- Pitsula, James M. Keeping Canada British: The Ku Klux Klan in 1920s Saskatchewan.

 Vancouver: UBC Press, 2013.
- Pons, Silvio, and Service, Roberto. *A Dictionary of* 20th-century Communism. Princeton: Princeton Reference, 2012.
- Prestiss, Craig R. *Debating God's Economy: Social Justice in America on the Even of Vatican II.* Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania University Press, 2008.
- Principe, Angelo. *The Darkest Side of the Fascist Years*. *The Italian-Canadian Press:* 1920-1942. Toronto: Guernica, 1999.
- Prymak, Thomas M. *Gathering a Heritage: Ukrainian, Slavonic, and Ethnic Canada and the USA*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2015.
- Prymak, Thomas M. *The Maple Leaf and Trident: The Ukrainian Canadians During the Second World War*. Toronto: Multicultural History Society of Ontario, 1988.
- Purewal, Shinder. "The Politics of Multiculturalism in Canada, 1963-1971".

 Master's thesis. Simon Fraser University, August 1992.

- Report of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, Book I: General Introduction: The Official Languages. Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1967.
- Report of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism, Book IV: The Cultural Contribution of Other Ethnic Groups. Ottawa: Queens Printer, 1969.
- Resnick, Philip. "Towards a Multinational Federalism," in *Federalism and*Nationalism. Edited by Murray Forsyth. Leicester: Leicester University

 Press, 1989.
- Rich, Norman. *Hitler's War Aims: Ideology, the Nazi State, and the Course of Expansion*. New York: Norton & Company, 1992.
- Roberts, Nancy L. *Dorothy Day and the Catholic Worker*. New York: State University of New York, 1984.
- Robertson, E. M. *Hitler's Pre-War Policy and Military Plans* 1933-1939. New York: Citadel Press, 1967.
- Robin, Martin. *Shades of Right: Nativist and Fascist Politics in Canada,* 1920-1940.

 Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992.
- Roby, Yves. *Les Franco-Américains de la Nouvelle-Anglaterre: reves et réalités.*Quebec: Septentrion, 2000.
- Roediger, David R. The Wages of Whiteness: Race and the Making of the American Working Class. London: Verso, 1999.
- Roediger, David. Working Toward Whiteness: How America's Immigrants Became White. New York: Basic Books, 2006.

- Rudnytsky, P. ed. *Essays in Modern Ukrainian History*. Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies, 1987.
- Rutherdale, Myra, and Miller, Jim. "'It's Our Country': First Nations'

 Participation in the Indian Pavilion at Expo 67". *Journal of the Canadian*Historical Association / Revue de la Société historique du Canada, vol. 17, no. 2

 (2006): 3-173.
- Rydgren, Jens, ed. *The Oxford Handbook of the Radical Right* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018.
- Sack, Daniel. *Moral Re-Armament: The Reinventions of an American Religious Movement*. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009.
- Salvatore, Filippo. *Fascism and the Italians of Montreal: An Oral History,* 1922-1945. Toronto: Guernica, 1998.
- Salvemini, Gaetano. *Under the Axe of Fascism: The definitive study of the creation of the Italian Fascist State*. New York: Citadel Press, 1971 (originally published in 1936).
- Sanctuary, Eugene. *Are These Things So?* New York: E.N., 1934.
- Scott, Joan. *Gender and the Politics of History*. Columbia: Columbia University Press, 2018.
- Seldes, George. The Catholic Crisis. New York: Julian Messner, 1945.
- Seljak, David. "Protecting religious freedom in multicultural Canada", *Diversity Magazine*, vol. 9, n. 3, (2012): 40-43.

- Seymour Wilson, Vince. "The Tapestry Vision of Canadian Multiculturalism", Canadian Journal of Political Science, 26 (4): 645-69.
- Shore, Marlene. *The Science of Social Redemption: McGill, the Chicago School, and the Origins of Social Research in Canada*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1987.
- Siegel, Arthur. *Politics and the Media in Canada*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1983.
- Smith, Gerald L. K. *Is Communism Jewish?* St. Louis: Christian Nationalist Crusade, ca. 1950.
- Smith, Gerald L. K. *My Fight for the Right! (A Life Story)*. St. Louis: Christian Nationalist Crusade, ca. 1950.
- Smith, Miriam, ed. *Group Politics and Social Movements in Canada*. Toronto: Univesity of Toronto Press, 2014.
- Spektorowski, Alberto. "The French New Right: multiculturalism of the right and the recognition/exclusionism syndrome", *Journal of Global Ethics*, vol. 8, issue 1 (2012): 41-61.
- St-Amant, Jean-Claude. "L'École Sociale Populaire et Le Syndicalisme Catholique 1911-1949". Master's thesis. L'École des Gradues de l'Université Laval, Décembre 1976.
- St-Amant, Jean-Claude. "La propagande de l'École sociale populaire en faveur du syndicalisme catholique 1911-1949". *Revue d'histoire de l'Amérique française*, vol 32, no. 2 (September 1978): 203-228.

- Stanley, Timothy J. "White Supremacy, Chinese Schooling, and School Segregation in Victoria: The Case of the Chinese Students' Strike, 1922-23". *Historical Studies in Education*, vol. 2, no. 2 (Fall 1990): 287-305.
- Sternhell, Zeev. *The Birth of Fascist Ideology* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1995.
- Stingel, Janine. *Social Discredit: Anti-Semitism, Social Credit, and the Jewish Response.* Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 2000.
- Stoler, Ann. Race and the Education of Desire: Foucault's History of Sexuality and the Colonial Order of Things. Durham: Duke University Press, 1995.
- Sung Park, Andrew. Racial Conflict and Healing: An Asian-American Theological Perspective. New York: Orbis Books, 1996.
- Swyripa, Frances. *Ukrainian Canadians: A Survey of their Portrayal in Englishlanguage works*. Edmonton: The University of Alberta Press, 1978.
- Taylor, Barbara. Eve and the New Jerusalem: Socialism and Feminism in the nineteenth century. Harvard: Harvard University Press, 1993.
- Taylor, Charles. *Multiculturalism and the Politics of Recognition*. US: Princeton University Press, 1992.
- Théoret, Hughes. *The Blue Shirts: Adrien Arcand and Fascist Anti-Semitism in Canada*. Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 2017.
- Thompson, Edward Palmer. *The Making of the English Working Class*. Toronto: Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1980 [1963].

- Thordarson, Bruce. *Lester Pearson: Diplomat and Politician*. Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Torrelli, Maurice. "Le nationalisme intégral, c'est selon Maurras, la monarchie". *L'Action nationale*, vol. 65, n. 1 (September 1975): 16-27.
- Trépanier, Pierre. "Le maurrassisme au Canada français". Les Cahiers des dix 53 (1999): 167-233.
- Trubowitz, Lara. *Civil Antisemitism, Modernism, and British Culture,* 1902-1939. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2012.
- Tulchinsky, Gerald J. J. *Taking Root: The Origins of the Canadian Jewish Community*. Toronto: Lester Publishing, 1992.
- Uran, Steven. *Afrikaners and National Socialism in South Africa:* 1933-1945, vol. 2. US: University of Wisonsin-Madison, 1975.
- Valerie Knowles, Strangers at Our Gates: Canadian Immigration and Immigration Policy, 1540-2006. Toronto: Dundurn Press, 2007.
- Valverde, Mariana. *The Age of Light, Soap, and Water: Moral Reform in English Canada 1885-1925*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2008.
- Veryha, Wasyl. "The Ukrainian Canadian Committee: Its Origins and War Activity". Master's thesis. University of Ottawa, 1967.
- Walker, James. "Race", Rights and the Law in the Supreme Court of Canada.

 Toronto: Osgoode Society for Canadian Legal History, 2006.
- Walkowitz, Judith. City of Dreadful Delight: Narratives of Sexual Danger in Late-Victorian London. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1992.

- Wallot, Jean-Pierre, Lanthier, Pierre, Watelet, Hubert. *Constructions identitaires et pratiques sociales*. Ottawa: Presses de l'Université d'Ottawa, 2002.
- Warren, Jean-Philippe. "Le corporatisme canadien-français comme 'système total'. Quatre concepts pour comprendre la popularité d'une doctrine".

 Recherches sociographiques, vol. 45, no. 2, (May-August 2004): 219-238.
- Whitehead, Andrew L., and Perry, Samuel L. *Taking America Back for God*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020.
- Winter, Elke. "Bridging Unequal Relations, Ethnic Diversity, and the Dream of Unified Nationhood: Multiculturalism in Canada". *Zeitschrift für Kanada-Studien* 1, pp. 38-57, (2007): 38-57.
- Wodak, Ruth. *Politics of Fear: What Right-Wing Populist Discourses Mean.* New York: SAGE Publications, 2015.
- Woodsworth, J. S. *Strangers Within Our Gates*. Toronto: F.C. Stephenson, 1909.
- Yuzyk, Paul. *The Ukrainians in Manitoba: a social history*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1954.
- Yuzyk, Paul. *Ukrainian Canadians: Their Place and Role in Canadian Life.* Toronto: Ukrainian Canadian Business and Professional Federation, 1967.
- Zhu, Lianbi. "National Holidays and Minority Festivals in Canadian Nationbuilding". Dissertation. University of Sheffield, January 2012.